This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

es
7 7

[redacted]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R L

FRANKLIN'S CLUB.

THE

WORKS

OF

DR. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN:

CONSISTING OF

ESSAYS,

HUMOROUS, MORAL, AND LITERARY,

WITH

HIS LIFE,

WRITTEN BY HIMSELF.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED BY THE BOOKSELLERS.

WILLIAM WALKER, OTLEY.

MDCCCXL.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
340839A
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1927 L

PREFACE.

ERY civilized nation on the globe has, at one period
er, produced distinguished individuals, whose action
re excited the admiration of their contemporaries, an
dered them worthy of being handed down as example
posterity. The Memoirs of Dr. Franklin are interesting
a high degree, and worthy the perusal of every friend to
ence or humanity.

Mr. Jefferson, the President of the United States of
nerica, in his 'Notes on Virginia,' thus speaks in answer
the assertion of the Abbe Raynal, that 'America has not
produced one good poet, one able mathematician, one
n of genius, in a single art, or a single science.'—'When
shall have existed as a nation,' says Mr. J. 'as long as
Greeks did before they produced a Homer, the Romans
rgil, the French a Racine and Voltaire, the English a
speare and Milton, should this reproach be still true,
ill inquire from what unfriendly causes it has pro-
d, that the other countries of Europe and quarters of
rth shall not have inscribed any name in the roll of
In war we have produced a Washington, whose
ry will be adored while liberty shall have votaries;
name will triumph over time, and will in future ages
its just station among the most celebrated worthies
world, when that wretched philosophy shall be for-
which would arrange him among the degeneracies
e. In physics we have produced a FRANKLIN, than
o one of the present age has made more important
es, nor has enriched philosophy with more, or
enious solutions of the phenomena of nature. We
posed Mr. Rittenhouse second to no astronomer
at in genius he must be the first, because he is
' &c.
phy, England can boast of a Bacon, who
of the best proofs we can adduce of his tr

ident abilities; and America claims the enlightene
ANKLIN, whose Life and Writings are the subject of th
owing sheets.

t will only be necessary to add, that due attention ha
en paid in the selection of such of his productions as ma
adapted to general perusal. The following letter fron
e celebrated Dr. Price to a gentleman in Philadelphia
especting Dr. Franklin, will not, it is presumed, be deeme
napplicable:—

Hackney, June 19, 1790.

'DEAR SIR,

'I AM hardly able to tell you how kindly I take the letter
with which you favour me. Your last containing an ac
count of the death of our excellent friend, Dr. Franklin
and the circumstances attending it, deserves my peculia
gratitude. The account which he has left of his life wil
show, in a striking example, how a man, by talents, indus
try, and integrity, may rise from obscurity to the first emi
nence and consequence in the world; but it brings his hi
tory no lower than the year 1757, and I understand that sin
he sent over the copy which I have read, he has been al
to make no additions to it. It is with a melancholy reg
that I think of his death; but to death we are all bound
the irrevocable order of nature, and in looking forward
it, there is comfort in being able to reflect—that we h
not lived in vain, and that all the useful and virtuous s
meet in a better country beyond the grave.

'Dr. Franklin, in the last letter I received from him,
mentioning his age and infirmities, observes that if
been kindly ordered by the Author of Nature, that,
draw nearer the conclusion of life, we are furnished
more helps to wean us from it, amongst which one
strongest is the loss of dear friends. I was delighted
the account you gave in your letter of the honour
to his memory at Philadelphia, and by congress; an
terday I received a high additional pleasure by bei
formed that the National Assembly of France had
mined to go into mourning for him.—What a gloriou
is opened there! The annals of the world fur
parallel to it. One of the honours of our departe
is, that he has contributed much to it.

I am, with great respect,

Your obliged and very humble serva

RICHARD

CONTENTS.

	Page
LIFE of Dr. Franklin; as written by Himself,	9
Continuation of his Life by Dr. Stuber,	103
Extracts from his Will,	156
On Early Marriages,	164
On the Death of his Brother, Mr. John Franklin,	166
To the late Dr. Mather, of Boston,	167
The Whistle, a true Story, written to his Nephew,	170
A Petition of the Left Hand,	171
The Handsome and Deformed Leg,	173
Conversation of a Company of Ephemeræ; with the Soliloquy of one advanced in age,	175
Morals of Chess,	178
The Art of procuring Pleasant Dreams,	183
Advice to a Young Tradesman,	188
Necessary Hints to those that would be Rich,	191
The Way to make Money plenty in every Man's Pocket,	192
An Economical Project,	193
Sketch of an English School,	198
On Modern Innovations in the English Language, and in Printing,	[illegible]
An Account of the highest Court of Judicature in Pennsylvania, viz., the Court of the Press,	[illegible]

Paper: a Poem, ... 214
On the Art of Swimming, ... 216
New mode of Bathing, ... 219
Observations on the generally-prevailing Doctrines of Life and Death, ... 220
Precautions to be used by those who are about to undertake a Sea Voyage, ... 222
On Luxury, Idleness, and Industry, ... 228
On the Slave Trade, ... 233
Observations on War, ... 237
On the Impress of Seamen, ... 239
On the Criminal Laws, and the Practice of Privateering 243
Remarks concerning the Savages of North America, .. 251
To Mr. Dubourg, concerning the Dissensions between England and America, ... 259
A Comparison of the conduct of the Ancient Jews, and of the Antifederalists in the United States of America, 260
Nautical Affairs, ... 265
Preliminary Address to the Pennsylvania Almanac, entitled, 'Poor Richard's Almanac, for the year 1758,' 269
The internal State of America; being a true Description of the Interest and Policy of that vast Continent, 280
Information to those who would remove to America, .. 287
Thoughts on Commercial Subjects, ... 298
American White-washing, ... 304
Answer to the above, ... 312
On the Theory of the Earth, ... 317

THE LIFE

OF

DR. FRANKLIN.

My Dear Son,

I have amused myself with collecting some little anecdotes of my family. You may remember the inquiries I made when you were with me in England, among such of my relations as were then living: and the journey I undertook for that purpose. To be acquainted with the particulars of my parentage and life, many of which are unknown to you, I flatter myself will afford the same pleasure to you as to me. I shall relate them on paper: it will be an agreeable employment of a week's uninterrupted leisure, which I promise myself during my present retirement in the country. There are also other motives which induce me to the undertaking. From the bosom of poverty and obscurity in which I drew my first breath, and spent my earliest years, I have raised myself to a state of opulence and to some degree of celebrity in the world. A constant good fortune has attended me through every period of life to my present advanced age; and my descendants may be desirous of learning what were the means of which I made use, and which, thanks to the assisting hand of Providence, have proved so eminently successful. They may, also, should they ever be placed in a similar situation, derive some advantage from my narrative.

When I reflect, as I frequently do, upon the felicity I have enjoyed, I sometimes say to myself, that, were the offer made to me, I would engage to run again, from beginning to end, the same career of life. All I would ask, should be the privilege of an author, to correct, in a second edition, certain errors of the first. I could wish, likewise, if it were in my power, to change some trivial incidents and events for others more favourable. Were this, however, denied me, still would I not decline the offer. But since a repetition of life cannot take place, there is nothing which, in my opinion, so nearly resembles it, as to call to mind all its circumstances, and, to render their remembrance more durable, commit them to writing. By thus employing myself, I shall yield to the inclination, so natural in old men, to talk of themselves and their exploits, and may freely follow my bent, without being tiresome to those who, from respect to my age, might think themselves obliged to listen to me; as they will be at liberty to read me or not as they please.

In fine—and I may as well avow it, since nobody would believe me were I to deny it—I shall, perhaps, by this employment, gratify my vanity. Scarcely, indeed, have I ever heard or read the introductory phrase, '*I may say without vanity*,' but some striking and characteristic instance of vanity has immediately followed. The generality of men hate vanity in others, however strongly they may be tinctured with it themselves; for myself, I pay obeisance to it wherever I meet with it, persuaded that it is advantageous, as well to the individual whom it governs, as to those who are within the sphere of its influence. *Of consequence*, it would, in many cases, not be *wholly absurd*, that a man should count his vanity

among the other sweets of life, and give thanks to Providence for the blessing.

And here let me with all humility acknowledge, that to Divine Providence I am indebted for the felicity I have hitherto enjoyed. It is that Power alone which has furnished me with the means I have employed, and that has crowned them with success. My faith, in this respect, leads me to hope, though I cannot count upon it, that the Divine goodness will still be exercised towards me, either by prolonging the duration of my happiness to the close of life, or by giving me fortitude to support any melancholy reverse which may happen to me, as to so many others. My future fortune is unknown but to Him in whose hand is our destiny, and who can make our very afflictions subservient to our benefit.

One of my uncles, desirous, like myself, of collecting anecdotes of our family, gave me some notes, from which I have derived many particulars respecting our ancestors. From these I learn that they had lived in the same village, (Eaton in Northamptonshire,) upon a freehold of about thirty acres, for the space at least of three hundred years. How long they had resided there prior to that period, my uncle had been unable to discover; probably ever since the institution of surnames, when they took the appellation of Franklin, which had formerly been the name of a particular order of individuals.*

* As a proof that Franklin was anciently the common name of an order or rank in England, see Judge Fortesque, *De laudibus legum Angliæ*, written about the year 1412, in which is the following passage, to show that good juries might easily be formed in any part of England:—

'Regio etiam illa, ita respersa refertaque est *possessoribus terrarum* et agrorum, quod in ea, villula tam parva reperiri non *poterit, in qua non* est *miles, armiger*, vel pater-familias,

his petty estate would not have sufficed for their sistence, had they not added the trade of black-lth, which was perpetuated in the family down to uncle's time, the eldest son having been uniformly ought up to this employment; a custom which oth he and my father observed with respect to their ldest sons.

In the researches I made at Eaton I found no account of their births, marriages, and deaths earlier than the year 1555; the parish register not extending farther back than that period. This register informed me, that I was the youngest son of the youngest branch of the family, counting five generations. My grandfather, Thomas, was born in 1598, lived at Eaton till he was too old to continue his trade, when he retired to Banbury, in Oxfordshire, where his son John, who was a dyer, resided, and with whom my father was apprenticed. He died, and was buried there; we saw his monument in 1758. His eldest

qualis ibidem *franklin* vulgaritur nuncupatur, magnis ditatus possessionibus: nec non libere tenentes et alii valecti plurimi, suis patrimoniis sufficientes, ad faciendum juratam, in forma prænotata.'

'Moreover, the same country is so filled and replenished with landed menne that therein so small a thorpe cannot be found wherein dwelleth not a knight, an esquire, or such householder as is there commonly called a *franklin*, enriche with great possessions; and also other freeholders an many yeomen, able for their livelihood to make a jury i form aforementioned.' *Old Translatio*

Chaucer, too, calls his country gentleman a *franklin*; a after describing his good house-keeping, thus characteri *him*:—

This worthy frankelin bore a purse of silk
Fix'd to his girdle, white as morning milk;
Knight of the shire, first justice at th' assize,
To help the poor, the doubtful to advise.
In all employments, generous, just he prov
Renown'd for courtesy, by all beloved.

son lived in the family house at Eaton, which he bequeathed, with the land belonging to it, to his only daughter; who, in concert with her husband, Mr. Fisher, of Wellingborough, afterwards sold it to Mr. Estead, the present proprietor. My grandfather had four surviving sons, Thomas, John, Benjamin, and Josias. I shall give you such particulars of them as my memory will furnish, not having my papers here, in which you will find a more minute account, if they are not lost during my absence.

Thomas had learned the trade of a blacksmith under his father; but, possessing a good natural understanding, he improved it by study, at the solicitation of a gentleman of the name of Palmer, who was at that time the principal inhabitant of the village, and who encouraged, in like manner, all my uncles to cultivate their minds. Thomas thus rendered himself competent to the functions of a country attorney; soon became an essential personage in the affairs of the village; and was one of the chief movers of every public enterprise, as well relative to the county as the town of Northampton. A variety of remarkable incidents were told us of him at Eaton. After enjoying the esteem and patronage of Lord Halifax, he died January 6, 1702, precisely four years before I was born. The recital that was made us of his life and character, by some aged persons of the village, struck you, I remember, as extraordinary, from its analogy to what you knew of myself. 'Had he died,' said you, 'just four years later, one might have supposed a transmigration of souls.'

John, to the best of my belief, was brought up to *the trade of* a wool-dyer.

Benjamin served his apprenticeship in London *a silk-dyer.* He was an industrious man; I reme

ber him well; for, while I was a child, he joined my father at Boston, and lived for some years in the house with us. A particular affection had always subsisted between my father and him: and I was his godson. He arrived to a great age. He left behind him two quarto volumes of poems in manuscript, consisting of little fugitive pieces addressed to his friends. He had invented a short-hand, which he taught me, but, having never made use of it, I have now forgotten it. He was a man of piety, and a constant attendant on the best preachers, whose sermons he took a pleasure in writing down according to the expeditory method he had devised. Many volumes were thus collected by him. He was also extremely fond of politics; too much so, perhaps, for his situation. I lately found in London a collection which he had made of all the principal pamphlets relative to public affairs, from the year 1641 to 1717. Many volumes are wanting, as appears by the series of numbers; but there still remain eight in folio, and twenty-four in quarto and octavo. The collection had fallen into the hands of a second-hand bookseller, who knowing me by having sold me some books, brought it to me. My uncle, it seems, had left it behind him on his departure for America, about fifty years ago. I found various notes of his writing in the margins. His grandson, Samuel, is now living at Boston.

Our humble family had early embraced the Reformation. They remained faithfully attached during the reign of Queen Mary, when they were in danger of being molested on account of their zeal against popery. They had an English Bible, and to conceal the more securely, they conceived the project of fastening it, open, with pack-threads across the

leaves, on the inside of the lid of the close-stool. When my great-grandfather wished to read to his family, he reversed the lid of the close-stool upon his knees, and passed the leaves from one side to the other, which were held down on each by the pack-thread. One of the children was stationed at the door, to give notice if he saw the proctor (an officer of the spiritual court) make his appearance; in that case, the lid was restored to its place, with the Bible concealed under it as before. I had this anecdote from my uncle Benjamin.

The whole family preserved its attachment to the Church of England till towards the close of the reign of Charles II., when certain ministers, who had been rejected as nonconformists, having held conventicles in Northamptonshire, they were joined by Benjamin and Josias, who adhered to them ever after. The rest of the family continued in the episcopal church.

My father, Josias, married early in life. He went, with his wife and three children, to New England, about the year 1682. Conventicles being at that time prohibited by law, and frequently disturbed, some considerable persons of his acquaintance determined to go to America, where they hoped to enjoy the free exercise of their religion, and my father was prevailed on to accompany them.

My father had also, by the same wife, four children born in America, and ten others by a second wife, making in all seventeen. I remember to have seen thirteen seated together at his table, who all arrived at years of maturity, and were married. I was the *last of the sons*, and the youngest child, *excepting two daughters*. I was born at Boston, in *New England*. My mother, the second wife, was *Abiah Folger*, daughter of Peter Folger, one of t

first colonists of New England, of whom Cotton Mather makes honourable mention, in his Ecclesiastical History of that province, as '*a pious and learned Englishman*,' if I rightly recollect his expressions. I have been told of his having written a variety of little pieces; but there appears to be only one in print, which I met with many years ago. It was published in the year 1675, and is in familiar verse agreeably to the taste of the times and the country. The author addresses himself to the governors for the time being, speaks for liberty of conscience, and in favour of the anabaptists, quakers, and other sectaries, who had suffered persecution. To this persecution he attributes the wars with the natives, and other calamities which afflicted the country, regarding them as the judgments of God in punishment of so odious an offence, and he exhorts the government to the repeal of laws so contrary to charity. The poem appeared to be written with a manly freedom and a pleasing simplicity. I recollect the six concluding lines, though I have forgotten the order of the words of the two first; the sense of which was, that his censures were dictated by benevolence, and that, of consequence, he wished to be known as the author; because, said he, I hate from my very soul dissimulation.

From Sherburn* where I dwell,
I therefore put my name,
Your friend, who means you well,
Peter Folger.

My brothers were all put apprentices to different trades. With respect to myself, I was sent, at the age of eight years, to a grammar school. My father destined me for the church, and already regarded

* Town in the island of Nantucket.

me as the chaplain of the family. The promptitude with which from my infancy I had learned to read, for I do not remember to have been ever without this acquirement, and the encouragement of his friends, who assured him that I should one day certainly become a man of letters, confirmed him in this design. My uncle Benjamin approved also of the scheme, and promised to give me all his volumes of sermons, written as I have said in the short-hand of his invention, if I would take the pains to learn it.

I remained, however, scarcely a year at the grammar-school, although in this short interval I had risen from the middle to the head of my class, from thence to the class immediately above, and was to pass, at the end of the year, to the one next in order. But my father, burdened with a numerous family, found that he was incapable, without subjecting himself to difficulties, of providing for the expenses of a collegiate education; and considering, besides, as I heard him say to his friends, that persons so educated were often poorly provided for, he renounced his first intentions, took me from the grammar-school, and sent me to a school for writing and arithmetic, kept by a Mr. George Bromwell, who was a skilful master, and succeeded very well in his profession by employing gentle means only, and such as were calculated to encourage his scholars. Under him I soon acquired an excellent hand, but I failed in arithmetic, and made therein no sort of progress.

At ten years of age, I was called home to assist my father in his occupation, which was that of soap-boiler and tallow-chandler; a business to which he had served no apprenticeship, but which he embraced on his arrival in New England, because

found his own, that of dyer, in too little request to enable him to maintain his family. I was accordingly employed in cutting the wicks, filling the moulds, taking care of the shop, carrying messages, &c.

The business displeased me, and I felt a strong inclination for a sea life; but my father set his face against it. The vicinity of the water, however, gave me frequent opportunities of venturing myself both upon and within it, and I soon acquired the art of swimming, and of managing a boat. When embarked with other children, the helm was commonly deputed to me, particularly on difficult occasions; and, in every other project, I was almost always the leader of the troop, whom I sometimes involved in embarrassments. I shall give an instance of this, which demonstrates an early disposition of mind for public enterprises, though the one in question was not conducted by justice.

The mill-pond was terminated on one side by a marsh, upon the borders of which we were accustomed to take our stand, at high water, to angle for small fish. By dint of walking, we had converted the place into a perfect quagmire. My proposal was to erect a wharf that should afford us firm footing; and I pointed out to my companions a large heap of stones, intended for the building of a new house near the marsh, and which were well adapted for our purpose. Accordingly, when the workmen retired in the evening, I assembled a number of my playfellows, and by labouring diligently, like ants, sometimes four of us uniting our strength to carry a single stone, we removed them all, and constructed our little quay. The workmen were surprised the next morning at not finding their stones; which had

been conveyed to our wharf. Inquiries were made respecting the authors of this conveyance; we were discovered; complaints were exhibited against us; and many of us underwent correction on the part of our parents; and though I strenuously defended the utility of the work, my father at length convinced me, that nothing which was not strictly honest could be useful.

It will not, perhaps, be uninteresting to you to know what sort of a man my father was. He had an excellent constitution, was of a middle size, but well-made and strong, and extremely active in whatever he undertook. He designed with a degree of neatness, and knew a little of music. His voice was sonorous and agreeable; so that when he sung a psalm or a hymn, with the accompaniment of his violin, as was his frequent practice in an evening, when the labours of the day were finished, it was truly delightful to hear him. He was versed also in mechanics, and could, upon occasion, use the tools of a variety of trades. But his greatest excellence was a sound understanding and solid judgment in matters of prudence, both in public and private life. In the former, indeed, he never engaged, because his numerous family, and the mediocrity of his fortune, kept him unremittingly employed in the duties of his profession. But I well remember that the leading men of the place used frequently to come and ask his advice respecting the affairs of the town, or of the church to which he belonged, and that they paid much deference to his opinion. Individuals were also in the habit of consulting him in their private affairs, and he was often chosen arbiter between contending parties.

He was fond of having at his table, as often as

possible, some friends or well-informed neighbours, capable of rational conversation, and he was always careful to introduce useful or ingenious topics of discourse, which might tend to form the minds of his children. By this means, he early attracted our attention to what was just, prudent, and beneficial in the conduct of life. He never talked of the meats which appeared upon the table; never discussed whether they were well or ill dressed, of a good or bad flavour, high-seasoned, or otherwise, preferable or inferior to this or that dish of a similar kind. Thus accustomed, from my infancy, to the utmost inattention as to these objects, I have been perfectly regardless of what kind of food was before me; and I pay so little attention to it even now, that it would be a hard matter for me to recollect, a few hours after I had dined, of what my dinner had consisted. When travelling, I have particularly experienced the advantages of this habit; for it has often happened to me to be in company with persons who, having a more delicate, because a more exercised, taste, have suffered in many cases considerable inconvenience, while, as to myself, I have had nothing to desire.

My mother was likewise possessed of an excellent constitution. She suckled all her ten children, and I never heard either her or my father complain of any other disorder than that of which they died: my father at the age of eighty-seven, and my mother at eighty-five. They are buried together at Boston, where, a few years ago, I placed a marble over their grave, with this inscription:—

HERE LIE
JOSIAS FRANKLIN and ABIAH his wife: They lived together with reciprocal affection for fifty-nine years, and

without private fortune, without lucrative employment, by assiduous labour and honest industry, decently supported a numerous family, and educated with success, thirteen children and seven grandchildren. Let this example, reader, encourage thee diligently to discharge the duties of thy calling, and to rely on the support of Divine Providence.

He was pious and prudent,
She discreet and virtuous.

Their youngest son, from a sentiment of filial duty, consecrates this stone to their memory."

I perceive, by my rambling digressions, that I am growing old. But we do not dress for a private company as for a formal ball. This deserves, perhaps, the name of negligence.

To return, I thus continued employed in my father's trade for the space of two years; that is to say, till I arrived at twelve years of age. About this time, my brother John, who had served his apprenticeship in London, having quitted my father, and being married and settled in business on his own account, at Rhode Island; I was destined, to all appearance, to supply his place, and be a candle-maker all my life: but my dislike of this occupation continuing, my father was apprehensive, that, if a more agreeable one were not offered me, I might play the truant and escape to sea; as, to his extreme mortification, my brother Josias had done. He therefore took me sometimes to see masons, coopers, braziers, joiners, and other mechanics, employed at their work; in order to discover the bent of my inclination, and fix it, if he could, upon some occupation that might retain me on shore. I have since, in consequence of these visits, derived no small pleasure from seeing skilful workmen handle their tools; and it has proved of considerable benefit, to have acquired thereby sufficient knowledge to

be able to make little things for myself, when I have had no mechanic at hand, and to construct small machines for my experiments, while the idea I have conceived has been fresh and strongly impressed on my imagination.

My father at length decided that I should be a cutler, and I was placed for some days upon trial with my cousin Samuel, son of my uncle Benjamin, who had learned this trade in London, and had established himself at Boston. But the premium he required for my apprenticeship displeasing my father, I was recalled home.

From my earliest years I had been passionately fond of reading, and I had laid out in books all the money I could procure. I was particularly pleased with accounts of voyages. My first acquisition was Bunyan's collection in small separate volumes. These I afterwards sold, in order to buy an historical collection by R. Burton, which consisted of small cheap volumes, amounting in all to about forty or fifty. My father's little library was principally made up of books of practical and polemical theology. I read the greatest part of them. I have since often regretted that at a time when I had so great a thirst for knowledge, more eligible books had not fallen into my hands, as it was then a point decided that I should not be educated for the church. There was also among my father's books Plutarch's Lives, in which I read continually, and I still regard as advantageously employed, the time I devoted to them. I found besides, a work of De Foe's, entitled an Essay on Projects, from which, perhaps, I derived impressions that have since influenced some of the principal events of my life.

My inclination for books at last determined my

father to make me a printer, though he had already a son in that profession. My brother had returned from England in 1717, with a press and types, in order to establish a printing-house at Boston. This business pleased me much better than that of my father, though I had still a predilection for the sea. To prevent the effects which might result from this inclination, my father was impatient to see me engaged with my brother. I held back for some time; at length, however, I suffered myself to be persuaded, and signed my indentures, being then only twelve years of age. It was agreed that I should serve as apprentice to the age of twenty-one, and should receive journeyman's wages only during the last year.

In a very short time I made great proficiency in this business, and became very serviceable to my brother. I had now an opportunity of procuring better books. The acquaintance I necessarily formed with booksellers' apprentices, enabled me to borrow a volume now and then, which I never failed to return punctually and without injury. How often has it happened to me to pass the greater part of the night in reading by my bedside, when the book had been lent to me in the evening, and was to be returned the next morning, lest it might be missed or wanted!

At length, Mr. Matthew Adams, an ingenious tradesman, who had a handsome collection of books, and who frequented our printing-house, took notice of me. He invited me to see his library, and had the goodness to lend me any books that I was desirous of reading. I then took a strange fancy for poetry, and composed several little pieces. My brother, thinking he might find his account

it, encouraged me, and engaged me to write two ballads. One, called The Light-house Tragedy, contained an account of the shipwreck of Captain Worthilake and his two daughters; the other was a sailor's song on the capture of the noted pirate called *Teach*, or *Blackbeard*. They were wretched verses in point of style, mere blind men's ditties. When printed, he dispatched me about the town to sell them. The first had a prodigious run, because the event was recent, and had made a great noise.

My vanity was flattered by this success; but my father checked my exultation, by ridiculing my productions, and telling me that versifiers were always poor. I thus escaped the misfortune of being a very wretched poet. But as the faculty of writing prose has been of great service to me in the course of my life, and principally contributed to my advancement, I shall relate by what means, situated as I was, I acquired the skill I may possess in that way.

There was in the town another young man, a great lover of books, of the name of John Collins, with whom I was intimately connected. We frequently engaged in dispute, and were indeed so fond of argumentation, that nothing was so agreeable to us as a war of words. This contentious temper, I would observe, by-the-bye, is in danger of becoming a very bad habit, and frequently renders a man's company insupportable, as being no otherwise capable of indulgence than by an indiscriminate contradiction, independently of the acrimony and discord it introduces into conversation; and is often productive of dislike, and even hatred, between persons to whom friendship is indispensably necessary. I acquired it by reading, while I lived with my

father, books of religious controversy. I have since remarked that men of sense seldom fall into this error; lawyers, fellows of universities, and persons of every profession educated at Edinburgh, excepted.

Collins and I fell one day into an argument, relative to the education of women; namely, whether it was proper to instruct them in the sciences, and whether they were competent to the study. Collins supported the negative, and affirmed that the task was beyond their capacity. I maintained the opposite opinion, a little perhaps for the pleasure of disputing. He was naturally more eloquent than I; words flowed copiously from his lips; and frequently I thought myself vanquished, more by his volubility than by the force of his argument. We separated without coming to an agreement upon this point, and as we were not to see each other again for some time, I committed my thoughts to paper, made a fair copy, and sent it to him. He answered, and I replied. Three or four letters had been written by each, when my father chanced to light upon my papers, and read them. Without entering into the merits of the cause, he embraced the opportunity of speaking to me upon my manner of writing. He observed, that though I had the advantage of my adversary in correct spelling and pointing, which I owed to my occupation, I was greatly his inferior in elegance of expression, in arrangement, and perspicuity. Of this he convinced me by several examples. I felt the justice of his remarks, became more attentive to language, and resolved to make every effort to improve my style.

Amidst these resolves, an odd volume of the Spectator fell into my hands. This was a public

tion I had never seen. I bought the volume, and read it again and again. I was enchanted with it, thought the style excellent, and wished it were in my power to imitate it. With this view I selected some of the papers, made short summaries of the sense of each period, and put them for a few days aside. I then, without looking at the book, endeavoured to restore the essays to their due form, and to express each thought at length, as it was in the original, employing the most appropriate words that occurred to my mind. I afterwards compared my Spectator with the original; I perceived some faults, which I corrected; but I found that I wanted a fund of words, if I may so express myself, and a facility of recollecting and employing them, which I thought I should by that time have acquired, had I continued to make verses. The continual need of words of the same meaning, but of different lengths for the measure, or of different sounds for the rhyme, would have obliged me to seek for a variety of synonymes, and have rendered me master of them. From this belief, I took some of the tales of the Spectator and turned them into verse; and, after a time, when I had sufficiently forgotten them, I again converted them into prose.

Sometimes, also, I mingled all my summaries together; and, a few weeks after, endeavoured to arrange them in the best order, before I attempted to form the periods, and complete the essays. This I did with a view of acquiring method in the arrangement of my thoughts. On comparing afterwards my performance with the original, many faults were apparent, which I corrected; but I had sometimes the satisfaction to think, that, in certain particulars of little importance, I had been fortunate

enough to improve the order of thought or the style; and this encouraged me to hope that I should succeed, in time, in writing decently in the English language, which was one of the great objects of my ambition.

The time which I devoted to these exercises, and to reading, was, the evening after my day's labour was finished, the morning before it began, and Sundays when I could escape attending Divine service. While I lived with my father, he had insisted on my punctual attendance on public worship, and I still indeed considered it as a duty, but a duty which I thought I had no time to practise.

When about sixteen years of age, a work of Tryon's fell into my hands, in which he recommends vegetable diet. I determined to observe it. My brother, being a bachelor, did not keep house, but boarded with his apprentices in a neighbouring family. My refusing to eat animal food was found inconvenient, and I was often scolded for my singularity. I attended to the mode in which Tryon prepared some of his dishes, particularly how to boil potatoes and rice, and make hasty puddings. I then said to my brother, that if he would allow me per week, half what he paid for my board, I would undertake to maintain myself. The offer was instantly embraced, and I soon found that, of what he gave me, I was able to save half. This was a new fund for the purchase of books; and other advantages resulted to me from the plan. When my brother and his workmen left the printing-house to go to dinner, I remained behind; and despatching my frugal meal, which frequently consisted of a biscuit only, or a slice of bread and a bunch of raisins, or a bun from the pastry-cook's

with a glass of water, I had the rest of the time, until their return, for study; and my progress therein was proportioned to that clearness of ideas, and quickness of conception, which are the fruit of temperance in eating and drinking.

It was about this period that, having one day been put to the blush for my ignorance in the art of calculation, which I had twice failed to learn while at school, I took Cocker's Treatise of Arithmetic, and went through it by myself with the utmost ease: I also read a book of Navigation by Seller and Sturmey, and made myself master of the little geometry it contains, but I never proceeded far in this science. Nearly at the same time I read Locke on the Human Understanding, and the Art of Thinking by Messrs. Du Port Royal.

While labouring to form and improve my style, I met with an English Grammar, which I believe was Greenwood's, having at the end of it two little essays on rhetoric and logic. In the latter I found a model of disputation after the manner of Socrates.

Shortly after, I procured Xenophon's work, entitled, Memorable Things of Socrates, in which are various examples of the same method. Charmed to a degree of enthusiasm with this mode of disputing, I adopted it, and renouncing blunt contradiction, and direct and positive argument, I assumed the character of an humble questioner. The perusal of Shaftsbury and Collins had made me a sceptic; and being previously so as to many doctrines of Christianity, I found Socrates' method to be both the safest for myself, as well as the most embarrassing to those against whom I employed it. It soon afforded me singular pleasure; I incessantly practised it; and became very adroit in obtaining,

even from persons of superior understanding, concessions of which they did not foresee the consequence. Thus I involved them in difficulties from which they were unable to extricate themselves, and sometimes obtained victories which neither my cause nor my arguments merited.

This method I continued to employ for some years; but I afterward abandoned it by degrees, retaining only the habit of expressing myself with modest diffidence, and never making use, when I advanced any proposition which might be controverted, of the words, *certainly*, *undoubtedly*, or any others that might give the appearance of being obstinately attached to my opinion. I rather said, I imagine, I suppose, or it appears to me, that such a thing is so or so, for such and such reasons, or it is so, if I am not mistaken. This habit has, I think, been of considerable advantage to me; when I have had occasion to impress my opinion on the minds of others, and persuade them to the adoption of the measures I have suggested. And since the chief ends of conversation are to inform or to be informed, to please or to persuade; I could wish that intelligent and well-meaning men would not themselves diminish the power they possess of being useful, by a positive and presumptuous manner of expressing themselves, which scarcely ever fails to disgust the hearer, and is only calculated to excite opposition, and defeat every purpose for which the faculty of speech has been bestowed on man. In short, if you wish to inform, a positive and dogmatical manner of advancing your opinion may provoke contradiction, and prevent your being heard with attention. On the other hand, if, with a desire of being informed, and of benefiting by the knowledge of other

you express yourself as being strongly attached to your own opinions, modest and sensible men, who do not love disputation, will leave you in tranquil possession of your errors. By following such a method, you can rarely hope to please your auditors, conciliate their good-will, or work conviction on those whom you may be desirous of gaining over to your views. Pope judiciously observes,

> Men must be taught as if you taught them not,
> And things unknown proposed as things forgot;

And in the same poem he afterwards advises us,

> To speak, though sure, with seeming diffidence.

He might have added to these lines, one that he has coupled elsewhere, in my opinion, with less propriety. It is this :—

> For want of modesty is want of sense.

If you ask why I say with *less propriety*, I must give you the two lines together :—

> Immodest words admit of *no defence*,
> For want of decency is want of sense.

Now want of sense, when a man has the misfortune to be so circumstanced, is it not a kind of excuse for want of modesty ? And would not the verses have been more accurate, if they had been constructed thus :—

> Immodest words admit *but this defence*,
> The want of decency is want of sense.

But I leave the decision of this to better judges than *myself*. In 1720, or 1721, my brother began to *print a new public* paper. It was the second that *made its* appearance in America, and was entitled *the* '*New* England Courant.' The only one that *xisted before* was the 'Boston News Letter.' Some

of his friends, I remember, would have dissuaded him from his undertaking, as a thing that was not likely to succeed; a single newspaper being in their opinion sufficient for all America. At present, however, in 1771, there are no less than twenty-five. But he carried his project into execution, and I was employed in distributing the copies to his customers, after having assisted in composing and working them off.

Among his friends he had a number of literary characters, who, as an amusement, wrote short essays for the paper, which gave it reputation and increased the sale. These gentlemen frequently came to our house. I heard the conversation that passed, and the accounts they gave of the favourable reception of their writings with the public. I was tempted to try my hand among them; but, being still a child, as it were, I was fearful that my brother might be unwilling to print in his paper any performance of which he should know me to be the author. I therefore contrived to disguise my hand, and having written an anonymous piece, I placed it at night under the door of the printing-house, where it was found the next morning. My brother communicated it to his friends, when they came as usual to see him, who read it, commented upon it within my hearing, and I had the exquisite pleasure to find that it met with their approbation, and that in their various conjectures they made respecting the author, no one was mentioned who did not enjoy a high reputation in the country for talents and genius. I now supposed myself fortunate in my judges, and began to suspect that they were not such excellent writers as I had hitherto supposed them. Be this as it may, encouraged by this little adventure, I wro

and sent to press, in the same way, many other pieces, which were equally approved; keeping the secret till my slender stock of information and knowledge for such performances was pretty completely exhausted, when I made myself known.

My brother, upon this discovery, began to entertain a little more respect for me; but he still regarded himself as my master, and treated me as an apprentice. He thought himself entitled to the same services from me as from any other person. On the contrary, I conceived that, in many instances, he was too rigorous, and that, on the part of a brother, I had a right to expect greater indulgence. Our disputes were frequently brought before my father; and either my brother was generally in the wrong, or I was the better pleader of the two, for judgment was commonly given in my favour. But my brother was passionate, and often had recourse to blows; a circumstance which I took in very ill part. This severe and tyrannical treatment contributed, I believe, to imprint on my mind that aversion to arbitrary power, which, during my whole life, I have ever preserved. My apprenticeship became insupportable to me, and I continually sighed for an opportunity of shortening it, which at length unexpectedly offered.

An article inserted in our paper, upon some political subject which I have now forgotten, gave offence to the Assembly. My brother was taken into custody, censured, and ordered into confinement for a month, because, as I presume, he would not discover the author. I was also taken up, and examined before the council; but, though I gave them no satisfaction, they contented themselves with reprimanding, and then dismissed me; considering

me probably as bound, in quality of apprentice, to keep my master's secrets.

The imprisonment of my brother kindled my resentment, notwithstanding our private quarrels. During its continuance the management of the paper was intrusted to me, and I was bold enough to insert some pasquinades against the governors which highly pleased my brother, while others began to look upon me in an unfavourable point of view, considering me as a young wit, inclined to satire and lampoon.

My brother's enlargement was accompanied with an arbitrary order from the House of the Assembly, 'That James Franklin should no longer print the newspaper entitled the "New England Courant."' In this conjuncture, we held a consultation of our friends at the printing-house, in order to determine what was to be done. Some proposed to evade the order, by changing the title of the paper: but my brother, foreseeing the inconveniences that would result from this step, thought it better that it should in future be printed in the name of Benjamin Franklin: and, to avoid the censure of the Assembly, who might charge him with still printing the paper himself under the name of his apprentice, it was resolved that my old indentures should be given up to me, with a full and entire discharge written on the back, in order to be produced upon an emergency: but that, to secure to my brother the benefit of my service, I should sign a new contract, which should be kept secret during the remainder of the term. This was a very shallow arrangement. It was, however, carried into immediate execution, and the paper continued, in consequence, to make its ap-

pearance for some months in my name. At length, a new difference arising between my brother and me, I ventured to take advantage of my liberty, presuming that he would not dare to produce the new contract. It was undoubtedly dishonourable to avail myself of this circumstance, and I reckon this action as one of the first errors of my life; but I was little capable of estimating it at its true value, imbittered as my mind had been by the recollection of the blows I had received. Exclusively of his passionate treatment of me, my brother was by no means a man of an ill temper, and perhaps my manners had too much impertinence not to afford it a very natural pretext.

When he knew that it was my determination to quit him, he wished to prevent my finding employment elsewhere. He went to all the printing-houses in the town, and prejudiced the masters against me; who accordingly refused to employ me. The idea then suggested itself to me of going to New York, the nearest town in which there was a printing-office. Farther reflection confirmed me in the design of leaving Boston, where I had already rendered myself an object of suspicion to the governing party. It was probable from the arbitrary proceedings of the Assembly in the affair of my brother, that, by remaining, I should soon have been exposed to difficulties, which I had the greater reason to apprehend, as, from my indiscreet disputes upon the subject of religion, I began to be regarded by pious souls with horror, either as an apostate or an atheist. I came therefore to a resolution; but my father, siding with my brother, I presumed that if I attempted to depart openly, measures would be taken to prevent me. My friend Collins undertook to favour

my flight. He agreed for my passage with the captain of a New York sloop, to whom he represented me as a young man of his acquaintance, who had an affair with a girl of bad character, whose parents wished to compel me to marry her, and of consequence I could neither make my appearance, nor go off publicly. I sold part of my books to procure a small sum of money, and went privately on board the sloop. By favour of a good wind, I found myself in three days at New York, nearly three hundred miles from my home, at the age of only seventeen years, without knowing an individual in the place, and with very little money in my pocket.

The inclination I had felt for a sea-faring life was entirely subsided, or I should now have been able to gratify it; but, having another trade, and believing myself to be a tolerable workman, I hesitated not to offer my services to the old Mr. William Bradford, who had been the first printer in Pennsylvania, but had quitted the province on account of a quarrel with George Keith, the governor. He could not give me employment himself, having little to do, and already as many persons as he wanted; but he told me that his son, a printer at Philadelphia, had lately lost his principal workman, Aquila Rose, who was dead, and that, if I would go thither, he believed that he would engage me. Philadelphia was a hundred miles farther. I hesitated not to embark in a boat, in order to repair, by the shortest cut of the sea, to Amboy, leaving my trunk and effects to come after me by the usual and more tedious conveyance. In crossing the bay we met with a squall, which shattered to pieces our rotten sails, prevented us from entering the Kill, and threw us upon Long Island.

During the squall, a drunken Dutchman who, like

myself, was a passenger in the boat, fell into the sea. At the moment he was sinking, I seized him by the fore-top, saved him, and drew him on board. This immersion sobered him a little, so that he fell asleep, after having taken from his pocket a volume which he requested me to dry. This volume I found to be my old favourite work, Bunyan's Pilgrim, in Dutch, a beautiful impression on fine paper, with copper-plate engravings; a dress in which I had never seen it in its original language. I have since learned that it has been translated into almost all the languages of Europe, and, next to the Bible, I am persuaded it is one of the books that has had the greatest spread. Honest John is the first, that I know of, who has mixed narrative and dialogue together; a mode of writing very engaging to the reader, who, in the most interesting passages, finds himself admitted as it were into the company, and present at the conversation. De Foe has imitated it with success in his Robinson Crusoe, his Moll Flanders, and other works; as also Richardson in his Pamela, &c.

In approaching the island, we found that we had made a part of the coast where it was not possible to land, on account of the strong breakers produced by the rocky shore. We cast anchor and veered the cable towards the shore. Some men who stood upon the brink, hallooed to us, while we did the same on our part; but the wind was so high, and the waves so noisy, that we could neither of us hear each other. There were some canoes upon the bank, and we called out to them, and made signs to prevail on them to come and take us up; but either they did not understand us, or they deemed our request impracticable, and withdrew. Night came on, and nothing remained for us but to wait quietly the sub-

siding of the wind; till when, we determined, that is, the pilot and I, to sleep if possible. For that purpose we went below the hatches along with the Dutchman, who was drenched with water. The sea broke over the boat, and reached us in our retreat, so that we were presently as completely drenched as he.

We had very little repose during the whole night; but the wind abating the next day, we succeeded in reaching Amboy before it was dark, after having passed thirty hours without provisions, and with no other drink than a bottle of bad rum, the water upon which we rowed being salt. In the evening I went to bed with a violent fever. I had somewhere read that cold water, drank plentifully, was a remedy in such cases. I followed the prescription, was in a profuse sweat for the greater part of the night, and the fever left me. The next day I crossed the river in a ferry-boat, and continued my journey on foot. I had fifty miles to walk, in order to reach Burlington, where I was told I should find passage-boats that would convey me to Philadelphia. It rained hard the whole day, so that I was wet to the skin. Finding myself fatigued about noon, I stopped at a paltry inn, where I passed the rest of the day and the whole night, beginning to regret that I had left my home. I made besides so wretched a figure, that I was suspected to be some run-away servant. This I discovered by the questions that were asked me; and I felt that I was every moment in danger of being taken up as such. The next day, however, I continued my journey, and arrived in the evening at an inn, eight or ten miles from Burlington, that was kept by one Dr. Brown.

This man entered into conversation with me while

I took some refreshment, and perceiving that I had read a little, he expressed towards me considerable interest and friendship. Our acquaintance continued during the remainder of his life. I believe him to have been what is called an itinerant doctor; for there was no town in England, or indeed in Europe, of which he could not give a particular account. He was neither deficient in understanding nor literature, but he was a sad infidel; and, some years after, wickedly undertook to travesty the Bible, in burlesque verse, as Cotton had travestied Virgil. He exhibited, by this means, many facts in a very ludicrous point of view, which would have given umbrage to weak minds had his work been published, which it never was.

I spent the night at his house, and reached Burlington the next morning. On my arrival, I had the mortification to learn that the ordinary passage-boats had sailed a little before. This was on a Saturday, and there would be no other boat till the Tuesday following. I returned to the house of an old woman in the town who had sold me some gingerbread to eat on my passage, and I asked her advice. She invited me to take up my abode with her till an opportunity offered for me to embark. Fatigued with having travelled so far on foot, I accepted her invitation. When she understood that I was a printer, she would have persuaded me to stay at Burlington, and set up my trade: but she was little aware of the capital that would be necessary for such a purpose! I was treated while at her house with true hospitality. She gave me, with the utmost good-will, a dinner of beaf-steaks, and would accept of nothing in return but a pint of ale.

Here I imagined myself to be fixed till the Tues-

day in the ensuing week; but, walking out in the evening by the river side, I saw a boat with a number of persons in it approach. It was going to Philadelphia, and the company took me in. As there was no wind, we could only make way with our oars. About midnight, not perceiving the town, some of the company were of opinion that we must have passed it, and were unwilling to row any farther; the rest not knowing where we were, it was resolved that we should stop. We drew towards the shore, entered a creek, and landed near some old palisades, which served us for fire-wood, it being a cold night in October. Here we stayed till day, when one of the company found the place in which we were to be Cooper's Creek, a little above Philadelphia; which, in reality, we perceived the moment we were out of the creek. We arrived on Sunday about eight or nine o'clock in the morning, and landed on Market-street wharf.

I have entered into the particulars of my voyage, and shall, in like manner, describe my first entrance into this city, that you may be able to compare beginnings so little auspicious, with the figure I have since made.

On my arrival at Philadelphia I was in my working dress, my best clothes being to come by sea. I was covered with dirt, my pockets were filled with shirts and stockings; I was unacquainted with a single soul in the place, and knew not where to seek for a lodging. Fatigued with walking, rowing, and having passed the night without sleep, I was extremely hungry, and all my money consisted of a Dutch dollar, and about a shilling's worth of coppers, which I gave to the boatmen for my passage. As I had *assisted* them in rowing, they refused it at

first; but I insisted on their taking it. A man is sometimes more generous when he has little than when he has much money; probably because, in the first case, he is desirous of concealing his poverty.

I walked towards the top of the street, looking eagerly on both sides, till I came to Market-street, where I met with a child with a loaf of bread. Often had I made my dinner on dry bread. I inquired where he had bought it, and went straight to the baker's shop which he pointed out to me. I asked for some biscuits, expecting to find such as we had at Boston; but they made, it seems, none of that sort at Philadelphia. I then asked for a three-penny loaf. They made no loaves of that price. Finding myself ignorant of the prices, as well as of the different kinds of bread, I desired him to let me have three-penny-worth of bread of some kind or other. He gave me three large rolls. I was surprised at receiving so much: I took them, however, and having no room in my pockets, I walked on with a roll under each arm, eating the third. In this manner I went through Market-street to Fourth-street, and passed the house of Mr. Read, the father of my future wife. She was standing at the door, observed me, and thought with reason, that I made a very singular and grotesque appearance.

I then turned the corner, and went through Chesnut-street, eating my roll all the way; and having made this round, I found myself again on Market-street wharf, near the boat in which I arrived. I stept into it to take a draught of the river water; and, finding myself satisfied with my first roll, I gave the other two to a woman and her child, who had come down the river with us in the boat, and was

waiting to continue her journey. Thus refreshed, I regained the street, full of well-dressed people, all going the same way. I joined them, and was led to a large Quaker's meeting-house near the market-place. I sat down with the rest, and, after looking round some time, hearing nothing said, and being drowsy from my last night's labour and want of rest, I fell into a sound sleep. In this state I continued till the assembly dispersed, when one of the congregation had the goodness to wake me. This was consequently the first house I entered, or in which I slept, at Philadelphia.

I began again to walk along the street by the river-side; and looking attentively in the face of every one I met with, I at length perceived a young quaker whose countenance pleased me. I accosted him, and begged him to inform me where a stranger might find a lodging. We were then near the sign of the Three Mariners. They receive travellers here, said he, but it is not a house that bears a good character; if you will go with me, I will shew you a better one. He conducted me to the Crooked Billet, in Water-street. There I ordered something for dinner, and, during my meal, a number of curious questions were put to me; my youth and appearance exciting the suspicion of my being a runaway. After dinner my drowsiness returned, and I threw myself upon a bed, without taking off my clothes, and slept till six o'clock in the evening, when I was called to supper. I afterward went to bed at a very early hour, and did not awake till the next morning.

As soon as I got up, I put myself in as decent a trim as I could, and went to the house of Andrew Bradford the printer. I found his father in the shop,

whom I had seen at New York. Having travelled on horseback, he had arrived at Philadelphia before me. He introduced me to his son, who received me with civility, and gave me some breakfast; but told me he had no occasion at present for a journeyman, having lately procured one. He added, that there was another printer newly settled in the town, of the name of Keimer, who might perhaps employ me; and that, in case of refusal, I should be welcome to lodge at his house, and he would give me a little work now and then, till something better should offer.

The old man offered to introduce me to the new printer. When we were at his house, 'Neighbour,' said he, 'I bring you a young man in the printing business; perhaps you may have need of his services.'

Keimer asked me some questions, put a composing-stick in my hand to see how I could work, and then said, that at present he had nothing for me to do, but that he should soon be able to employ me. At the same time taking old Bradford for an inhabitant of the town well-disposed towards him, he communicated his project to him, and the prospect he had of success. Bradford was careful not to discover that he was the father of the other printer; and from what Keimer had said, that he hoped shortly to be in possession of the greater part of the business of the town, led him. by artful questions, and by starting some difficulties, to disclose all his views, what his hopes were founded upon, and how he intended to proceed. I was present, and heard it all. I instantly saw that one of the two was a cunning old fox, and the other a perfect novice. Bradford left me with Keimer, who was strangely surprised when I informed him who the old man was.

I found Keimer's printing materials to consist of

an old damaged press, and a small fount of worn-out English letters, with which he himself was at work upon an elegy on Aquila Rose, whom I have mentioned above, an ingenious young man, and of an excellent character, highly esteemed in the town, secretary to the Assembly, and a very tolerable poet. Keimer also made verses, but they were indifferent ones. He could not be said to write in verse, for his method was to set the lines as they flowed from his muse; and as he worked without copy, had but one set of letter-cases, and the elegy would probably occupy all his types, it was impossible for any one to assist him. I endeavoured to put his press in order, which he had not yet used, and of which indeed he understood nothing; and, having promised to come and work off his elegy as soon as it should be ready, I returned to the house of Bradford, who gave me some trifle to do for the present, for which I had my board and lodging. In a few days Keimer sent for me to print off his elegy. He had now procured another set of letter-cases, and had a pamphlet to reprint, upon which he set me to work.

The two Philadelphia printers appeared destitute of every qualification necessary in their profession. Bradford had not been brought up to it, and was very illiterate. Keimer, though he understood a little of the business, was merely a compositor, and wholly incapable of working at press. He had been one of the French prophets, and knew how to imitate their supernatural agitations. At the time of our first acquaintance he professed no particular religion, but a little of all upon occasion. He was totally ignorant of the world, and a great knave at heart, as I had afterward an opportunity of experiencing.

Keimer *could not* endure that, working with him,

I should lodge at Bradford's. He had indeed a house, but it was unfurnished; so that he could not take me in. He procured me a lodging at Mr. Read's, his landlord, whom I have already mentioned. My trunk and effects being now arrived, I thought of making, in the eyes of Miss Read, a more respectable appearance than when chance exhibited me to her view, eating my roll, and wandering in the streets.

From this period I began to contract acquaintance with such young people as were fond of reading, and spent my evenings with them agreeably, while at the same time I gained money by my industry, and, thanks to my frugality, lived contented. I thus forgot Boston as much as possible, and wished every one to be ignorant of the place of my residence, except my friend Collins, to whom I wrote, and who kept my secret.

An incident, however, occurred, which sent me home much sooner than I had proposed. I had a brother-in-law, of the name of Robert Holmes, master of a trading sloop from Boston to Delaware. Being at Newcastle, forty miles below Philadelphia, he heard of me, and wrote to inform me of the chagrin which my sudden departure from Boston had occasioned my parents, and of the affection which they still entertained for me, assuring me that, if I would return, every thing should be adjusted to my satisfaction; and he was very pressing in his entreaties. I answered his letter, thanked him for his advice, and explained the reasons which had induced me to quit Boston, with such force and clearness, that he was convinced I had been less to blame than he had imagined.

Sir William Keith, governor of the province, was *at Newcastle at the time*. Captain Holmes, being

by chance in his company when he received my letter, took occasion to speak of me, and showed it him. The Governor read it, and appeared surprised when he learned my age. He thought me, he said, a young man of very promising talents, and that, of consequence, I ought to be encouraged; and here there were at Philadelphia none but very ignorant printers, and that if I were to set up for myself, he had no doubt of my success; that, for his own part, he would procure me all the public business, and would render me every other service in his power. My brother-in-law related all this to me afterward at Boston; but I knew nothing of it at the time; when one day Keimer and I being at work together near the window, we saw the Governor and another gentleman, Colonel French, of Newcastle, handsomely dressed, cross the street, and make directly for our house. We heard them at the door, and Keimer, believing it to be a visit to himself, went immediately down; but the Governor inquired for me, came up stairs, and, with a condescension and politeness to which I had not at all been accustomed, paid me many compliments, desired to be acquainted with me, obligingly reproached me for not having made myself known to him on my arrival in the town, and wished me to accompany him to a tavern, where he and Colonel French were going to taste some excellent Madeira wine.

I was, I confess, somewhat surprised, and Keimer appeared thunderstruck. I went, however, with the Governor and Colonel to a tavern at the corner of Third-street, where, while we were drinking the Madeira, he proposed to me to establish a printing-house. He set forth the probabilities of success, and himself and Colonel French assured me that I should

have their protection and influence in obtaining the printing of the public papers of both governments; and as I appeared to doubt whether my father would assist me in this enterprise, Sir William said that he would give me a letter to him, in which he would represent the advantages of the scheme in a light which he had no doubt would determine him. It was thus concluded that I should return to Boston by the first vessel, with the letter of recommendation from the Governor to my father. Meanwhile the project was to be kept secret, and I continued to work for Keimer as before.

The Governor sent every now and then to invite me to dine with him. I considered this as a very great honour; and I was the more sensible of it, as he conversed with me in the most affable, familiar, and friendly manner imaginable.

Towards the end of April, 1724, a small vessel was ready to sail for Boston. I took leave of Keimer, upon the pretext of going to see my parents. The Governor gave me a long letter, in which he said many flattering things of me to my father; and strongly recommended the project of my settling at Philadelphia, as a thing which could not fail to make my fortune.

Going down the bay, we struck on a flat, and sprung a leak. The weather was very tempestuous, and we were obliged to pump without intermission; I took my turn. We arrived, however, safe and sound at Boston, after about a fortnight's passage.

I had been absent seven complete months, and my relations, during that interval, had received no intelligence of me; for my brother-in-law, Holmes, was not yet returned, and had not written about me. My unexpected appearance surprised the family; but

they were all delighted at seeing me again, and, except my brother, welcomed me home. I went to him at the printing-house. I was better dressed than I had ever been while in his service: I had a complete suit of clothes, new and neat, a watch in my pocket, and my purse was furnished with nearly five pounds sterling in money. He gave me no very civil reception; and having eyed me from head to foot, resumed his work.

The workmen asked me with eagerness where I had been, what sort of a country it was, and how I liked it. I spoke in the highest terms of Philadelphia, the happy life we led there, and expressed my intention of going back again. One of them asking what sort of money we had, I displayed before them a handful of silver, which I drew from my pocket. This was a curiosity to which they were not accustomed, paper being the current money at Boston. I failed not after this to let them see my watch; and, at last, my brother continuing sullen and out of humour, I gave them a shilling to drink, and took my leave. This visit stung my brother to the soul; for when, shortly after, my mother spoke to him of a reconciliation, and a desire to see us upon good terms, he told her that I had so insulted him before his men, that he would never forget or forgive it; in this, however, he was mistaken.

The Governor's letter appeared to excite in my father some surprise; but he said little. After some days, Captain Holmes being returned, he showed it him, asking him if he knew Keith, and what sort of a man he was; adding that, in his opinion, it proved very little discernment to think of setting up a boy in business, who, for three years to come, would not be of an age to be ranked in the class of men.

Holmes said every thing he could in favour of the scheme; but my father firmly maintained its absurdity, and at last gave a positive refusal. He wrote, however, a civil letter to Sir William, thanking him for the protection he had so obligingly offered me, but refusing to assist me for the present, because he thought me too young to be entrusted with the conduct of so important an enterprise, and which would require so considerable a sum of money.

My old comrade, Collins, who was a clerk in the post-office, charmed with the account I gave of my new residence, expressed a desire of going thither; and, while I waited my father's determination, he set off before me by land for Rhode Island, leaving his books, which formed a handsome collection in mathematics and natural philosophy, to be conveyed with mine to New York, where he proposed to wait for me.

My father, though he could not approve of Sir William's proposals, was yet pleased that I had obtained so advantageous a recommendation as that of a person of his rank, and that my industry and economy had enabled me to equip myself so handsomely in so short a period. Seeing no appearance of accommodating matters between my brother and me, he consented to my return to Philadelphia, advised me to be civil to every body, to endeavour to obtain general esteem, and avoid satire and sarcasm, to which he thought I was too much inclined; adding that, with perseverance and prudent economy, I might, by the time I became of age, save enough to establish myself in business; and that if a small sum should then be wanting, he would undertake to supply it.

This was all I could obtain from him, except some

trifling presents, in token of friendship from him and my mother. I embarked once more for New York, furnished at this time with their approbation and blessing. The sloop having touched at Newport, in Rhode Island, I paid a visit to my brother John, who had for some years been settled there, and was married. He had always been attached to me, and he received me with great affection. One of his friends, whose name was Vernon, having a debt of about thirty-six pounds due to him in Pennsylvania, begged me to receive it for him, and to keep the money till I should hear from him; accordingly he gave me an order for that purpose. This affair occasioned me, in the sequel, much uneasiness.

At Newport, we took on board a number of passengers; among whom were two young women, and a grave and sensible quaker lady with her servants. I had shown an obliging forwardness in rendering the quaker some trifling services, which led her, probably, to feel an interest in my welfare; for when she saw a familiarity take place, and every day increase, between the two young women and me, she took me aside and said, "Young man, I am in pain for thee. Thou hast no parent to watch over thy conduct, and thou seemest to be ignorant of the world, and the snares to which youth is exposed. Rely upon what I tell thee: those are women of bad characters; I perceive it in all their actions. If thou dost not take care, they will lead thee into danger. They are strangers to thee, and I advise thee, by the friendly interest I take in thy preservation, to form no connexion with them." As I appeared at first not to think quite so ill of them as she did, she related many things she had seen and heard, which

had escaped my attention, but which convinced me that she was in the right. I thanked her for her obliging advice, and promised to follow it.

When we arrived at New York, they informed me where they lodged, and invited me to come and see them. I did not, however, go, and it was well I did not; for the next day the captain, missing a silver spoon and some other things which had been taken from the cabin, and knowing these women to be prostitutes, procured a search-warrant, found the stolen goods upon them, and had them punished. And thus, after having been saved from one rock concealed under water, upon which the vessel struck during our passage, I escaped another of a still more dangerous nature.

At New York I found my friend Collins, who had arrived some time before. We had been intimate from our infancy, and had read the same books together; but he had the advantage of being able to devote more time to reading and study, and an astonishing disposition for mathematics, in which he left me far behind him. When at Boston, I had been accustomed to pass with him almost all my leisure hours. He was then a sober and industrious lad; his knowledge had gained him a very general esteem, and he seemed to promise to make an advantageous figure in society. But, during my absence, he had unfortunately addicted himself to brandy, and I learned, as well from himself as from the report of others, that every day since his arrival at New York he had been intoxicated, and had acted in a very extravagant manner. He had also played and lost all his money; so that I was obliged to pay his expenses at the inn, and to maintain him during the rest

of his journey; a burden that was very inconvenient to me.

The Governor of New York, whose name was Bernet, hearing the Captain say that a young man who was a passenger in his ship had a great number of books, begged him to bring me to his house. I accordingly went, and should have taken Collins with me, had he been sober. The Governor treated me with great civility, showed me his library, which was a very considerable one, and we talked for some time upon books and authors. This was the second governor who had honoured me with his attention; and, to a poor boy, as I was then, these little adventures did not fail to be pleasing.

We arrived at Philadelphia. On the way I received Vernon's money, without which we should have been unable to have finished our journey.

Collins wished to get employment as a merchant's clerk; but either his breath or his countenance betrayed his bad habit, for, though he had recommendations, he met with no success, and continued to lodge and eat with me, and at my expense. Knowing that I had Vernon's money, he was continually asking me to lend him some of it; promising to repay me as soon as he should get employment. At last he had drawn so much of this money, that I was extremely alarmed at what might become of me, should he fail to make good the deficiency. His habit of drinking did not at all diminish, and was a frequent source of discord between us; for when he had drank a little too much, he was very head-strong.

Being one day in a boat together, on the Delaware, with some other young persons, he refused to take his turn in rowing. "You shall row for me," said he, "*till we get home.*"—"No," I replied, "we

will not row for you."—"You shall," said he, "or remain upon the water all night." "As you please." "Let us row," said the rest of the company; "what signifies whether he assists or not?" But, already angry with him for his conduct in other respects, I persisted in my refusal. He then swore that he would make me row, or would throw me out of the boat; and he made up to me. As soon as he was within my reach, I took him by the collar, gave him a violent thrust, and threw him head foremost into the river. I knew that he was a good swimmer, and was therefore under no apprehensions for his life. Before he could turn himself, we were able, by a few strokes of our oars, to place ourselves out of his reach; and, whenever he touched the boat, we asked him if he would row, striking his hands at the same time with the oars, to make him let go his hold. He was nearly suffocated with rage, but obstinately refused making any promise to row. Perceiving, at length, that his strength began to be exhausted, we took him into the boat, and conveyed him home in the evening completely drenched. The utmost coldness subsisted between us after this adventure. At last the captain of a West-India ship, who was commissioned to procure a tutor for the children of a gentleman at Barbadoes, meeting with Collins, offered him the place. He accepted it, and took his leave of me, promising to discharge the debt he owed me with the first money he should receive; but I have heard nothing of him since.

The violation of the trust reposed in me by Vernon, was one of the first great errors of my life; and it proves that my father was not mistaken when he supposed me too young to be intrusted with the management of important affairs. But Sir William, upon

THE BOAT PARTY.

reading his letter, thought him too prudent. T
was a difference, he said, between individuals;
of maturity were not always accompanied with
cretion, neither was youth in every instance d
of it. "Since your father," added he, "wil
set you up in business, I will do it myself. I
out a list of what will be wanted from England.
I will send for the articles. You shall repa
when you can. I am determined to have a
printer here, and I am sure you will succeed."
was said with so much seeming cordiality, that I
pected not for an instant the sincerity of the
I had hitherto kept the project, with which Sir
liam had inspired me, of settling in business, a s
at Philadelphia, and I still continued to do so.
my reliance on the governor been known,
friend, better acquainted with his character than
self, would doubtless have advised me not to
him; for I afterward learned that he was unive
known to be liberal of promises, when he had n
tention to perform. But having never solicited
how could I suppose his offers to be deceitful?
the contrary, I believed him to be the best m
the world.

I gave him an inventory of a small printing-o
the expense of which I had calculated at about a
dred pounds sterling. He expressed his approba
but asked, if my presence in England, that I r
choose the characters myself, and see that ever
ticle was good in its kind, would not be an ad
tage? "You will also be able," said he, "to
some acquaintance there, and establish a corres
ence with stationers and booksellers." Th
knowledged was desirable. "That being
added he, "hold yourself in readiness to

Annis." This was the annual vessel, and the only one, at that time, which made regular voyages between the ports of London and Philadelphia. But the Annis was not to sail for some months. I therefore continued to work with Keimer, unhappy respecting the sum which Collins had drawn from me, and almost in continual agony at the thoughts of Vernon, who fortunately made no demand of his money till several years after.

In the account of my first voyage from Boston to Philadelphia, I omitted, I believe, a trifling circumstance, which will not, perhaps, be out of place here. During a calm, which stopped us above Block Island, the crew employed themselves in fishing for cod, of which they caught a great number. I had hitherto adhered to my resolution of not eating any thing that had possessed life; and I considered, on this occasion, agreeably to the maxims of my master Tyron, the capture of every fish as a sort of murder, committed without provocation, since these animals had neither done, nor were capable of doing, the smallest injury to any one, that should justify the measure. This mode of reasoning I conceived to be unanswerable. Meanwhile I had formerly been extremely fond of fish; and, when one of these cod was taken out of the frying-pan, I thought its flavour delicious. I hesitated some time between principle and inclination, till at last recollecting, that when the cod had been opened, some small fish were found in its belly, I said to myself, if you eat one another, I see no reason why we may not eat you. I accordingly dined on the cod with no small degree of pleasure, and have since continued to eat like the rest of mankind, returning only occasionally to my vegetable plan. How convenient does it prove to be a rational animal,

that knows how to find or invent a plausible pretext for whatever it has an inclination to do!

I contrived to live upon good terms with Keimer, who had not the smallest suspicion of my projected establishment. He still retained a portion of his former enthusiasm; and being fond of argument, we frequently disputed together. I was so much in the habit of using my Socratic method, and had so frequently puzzled him by my questions, which appeared at first very distant from the point in debate, yet, nevertheless, led to it by degrees, involving him in difficulties and contradictions from which he was unable to extricate himself, that he became at last ridiculously cautious, and would scarcely answer the most plain and familiar question without previously asking me—"What would you infer from that?" Hence he formed so high an opinion of my talents for refutation, that he seriously proposed to me to become his colleague in the establishment of a new religious sect. He was to propagate the doctrine by preaching, and I to refute every opponent.

When he explained to me his tenets, I found many absurdities, which I refused to admit unless he would agree in turn to adopt some of my opinions. Keimer wore his beard long, because Moses had somewhere said, "Thou shalt not mar the corners of thy beard." He likewise observed the sabbath; and those were with him two very essential points. I disliked them both; but I consented to adopt them, provided he would agree to abstain from animal food. "I doubt," said he, "whether my constitution will be able to support it." I assured him, on the contrary, that he would find himself the better for it. He was naturally a glutton, and I wished to amuse myself by starving him. He consented to make trial

of this regimen, if I would bear him company; and, in reality, we continued it for three months. A woman in the neighbourhood prepared and brought us our victuals, to whom I gave a list of forty dishes, in the composition of which there entered neither flesh nor fish. This fancy was the more agreeable to me, as it turned to good account; for the whole expense of our living did not exceed for each eighteenpence a-week.

I have since that period observed several Lents with the greatest strictness, and suddenly returned to my ordinary diet, without experiencing the smallest inconvenience; which has led me to regard as of no importance the advice commonly given, of introducing gradually such alterations of regimen.

I continued it cheerfully; but poor Keimer suffered terribly. Tired of the project, he sighed for the flesh-pots of Egypt. At length he ordered a roast pig, and invited me and two of our female acquaintance to dine with him; but the pig being ready a little too soon, he could not resist the temptation, and eat it all up before we arrived.

During the circumstances I have related, I had paid some attentions to Miss Read. I entertained for her the utmost esteem and affection; and I had reason to believe that these sentiments were mutual. But we were both young, scarcely more than eighteen years of age; and, as I was on the point of undertaking a long voyage, her mother thought it prudent to prevent matters being carried too far for the present, judging that, if marriage was our object, there would be more propriety in it after my return, when, as at least I expected, I should be established in my business. Perhaps also she thought that my expectations were not so well founded as I imagined.

My most intimate acquaintance at this time were Charles Osborne, Joseph Watson, and James Ralph; young men who were all fond of reading. The two first were clerks to Mr. Charles Brockdon, one of the principal attorneys in the town, and the other clerk to a merchant. Watson was an upright, pious, and sensible young man: the others were somewhat more loose in their principles of religion, particularly Ralph, whose faith, as well as that of Collins, I had contributed to shake; each of whom made me suffer a very adequate punishment. Osborne was sensible, and sincere and affectionate in his friendships, but too much inclined to the critic in matters of literature. Ralph was ingenious and shrewd, genteel in his address, and extremely eloquent. I do not remember to have met with a more agreeable speaker. They were both enamoured of the muses, and had already evinced their passion by some small poetical productions.

It was a custom with us to take a charming walk on Sundays, in the woods that border the Skuylkil. Here we read together, and afterwards conversed on what we read. Ralph was disposed to give himself up entirely to poetry. He flattered himself that he should arrive at great eminence in the art, and even acquire a fortune. The sublimest poets, he pretended, when they first began to write, committed as many faults as himself. Osborne endeavoured to dissuade him, by assuring him that he had no genius for poetry, and advised him to stick to the trade in which he had been brought up. 'In the road of commerce,' said he, you will be sure, by diligence and assiduity, though you have no capital, of so far succeeding as to be employed as a factor; and may *thus, in time,* acquire the means of setting up for

yourself.' I concurred in these sentiments, but at the same time expressed my approbation of amusing ourselves sometimes with poetry, with a view to improve our style. In consequence of this it was proposed, that, at our next meeting, each of us should bring a copy of verses of his own composition. Our object in this competition was to benefit each other by our mutual remarks, criticisms, and corrections; and as style and expressions were all we had in view, we excluded every idea of invention, by agreeing that our task should be a version of the eighteenth psalm, in which is described the descent of the Deity,

The time of our meeting drew near, when Ralph called upon me, and told me that his performance was ready. I informed him that I had been idle, and, not much liking the task, had done nothing. He showed me his piece, and asked me what I thought of it. I expressed myself in terms of warm approbation; because it really appeared to have considerable merit. He then said, 'Osborne will never acknowledge the smallest degree of excellence in any production of mine. Envy alone dictates to him a thousand animadversions. Of you he is not so jealous: I wish, therefore, you would take the verses, and produce them as your own. I will pretend not to have had leisure to write any thing. We shall then see in what manner he will speak of them.' I agreed to this little artifice, and immediately transcribed the verses to prevent all suspicion.

We met. Watson's performance was the first that was read. It had some beauties, but many faults. We next read Osborne's, which was much better. Ralph did it justice, remarking a few imperfections, and applauding such parts as were excellent. He had himself nothing to show. It was now my

turn. I made some difficulty; seemed as if I wished to be excused; pretended that I had no time to make corrections, &c. No excuse, however, was admissible, and the piece must be produced. It was read and re-read. Watson and Osborne immediately resigned the plan, and united in applauding it. Ralph alone made a few remarks, and proposed some alterations; but I defended my text. Osborne agreed with me, and told Ralph that he was no more able to criticise than he was able to write.

When Osborne was alone with me, he expressed himself still more strongly in favour of what he considered as my performance. He pretended that he had put some restraint on himself before, apprehensive of my construing his commendations into flattery. 'But who would have supposed,' said he, 'Franklin to be capable of such a composition? What painting, what energy, what fire! He has surpassed the original. In his common conversation he appears not to have a choice of words; he hesitates and is at a loss: and yet, good God, how he writes!'

At our next meeting, Ralph discovered the trick we had played Osborne, who was rallied without mercy.

By this adventure Ralph was fixed in his resolution of becoming a poet. I left nothing unattempted to divert him from his purpose; but he persevered, till at last the reading of Pope effected his cure: he became, however, a very tolerable prose writer. I shall speak more of him hereafter; but as I shall probably have no farther occasion to mention the other two, I ought to observe here, that Watson died a few years after in my arms. He was greatly regretted; for he was the best of our society. Osborne went

to the islands, where he gained considerable reputation as a barrister, and was getting money: but he died young. We had seriously engaged, that whoever died first should return, if possible, and pay a friendly visit to the survivor, to give him an account of the other world; but he has never fulfilled his engagement.

The Governor appeared to be fond of my company, and frequently invited me to his house. He always spoke of his intention of settling me in business as a point that was decided. I was to take with me letters of recommendation to a number of his friends; and particularly a letter of credit, in order to obtain the necessary sum for the purchase of my press, types, and paper. He appointed various times for me to come for these letters, which would certainly be ready; and, when I came, always put me off to another day.

These successive delays continued till the vessel, whose departure had been several times deferred, was on the point of setting sail; when I again went to Sir William's house, to receive my letters and take leave of him. I saw his secretary, Dr. Bard, who told me, that the Governor was extremely busy writing, but that he would be down at Newcastle before the vessel, and that the letters would be delivered to me there.

Ralph, though he was married and had a child, determined to accompany me in this voyage. His object was supposed to be the establishing a correspondence with some mercantile houses, in order to sell goods by commission; but I afterwards learned that, having reason to be dissatisfied with the parents of his wife, he proposed to himself to leave her on their hands, and never return to America again.

Having taken leave of my friends, and in changed promises of fidelity with Miss Read, I quit Philadelphia. At Newcastle the vessel came to chor. The Governor was arrived, and I went to lodgings. His secretary received me with gr civility, told me, on the part of the Governor, t he could not see me then, as he was engaged in fairs of the utmost importance, but that he wo send the letters on board, and that he wished with all his heart, a good voyage and a speedy turn. I returned, somewhat astonished, to the sl but still without entertaining the slightest suspici

Mr. Hamilton, a celebrated barrister of Phila phia, had taken a passage to England for himself his son, and, in conjunction with Mr. Denham quaker, and Messrs. Oniam and Russel, proprie of a forge in Maryland, had agreed for the wl cabin, so that Ralph and I were obliged to take our lodging with the crew. Being unknown to ev body in the ship, we were looked upon as the co mon order of people: but Mr. Hamilton and his (it was James, who was afterwards Gevernor) lef at Newcastle, and returned to Philadelphia, wl he was recalled at a very great expense, to plead cause of a vessel that had been seized; and jus we were about to sail, Colonel French came on bo and showed me many civilities. The passeng upon this paid me more attention, and I was invi together with my friend Ralph, to occupy the p in the cabin which the return of the Messrs. Ha ton had made vacant; an offer which we very rea accepted.

Having learned that the despatches of the vernor had been brought on board by Colonel Fre I asked the captain for the letters that were to be

trusted to my care. He told me that they were all put together in the bag, which he could not open at present; but before we reached England, he would give me an opportunity of taking them out. I was satisfied with this answer, and we pursued our voyage.

The company in the cabin were all very sociable, and we were perfectly well off as to provisions, as we had the advantage of the whole of Mr. Hamilton's, who had laid in a very plentiful stock. During the passage, Mr. Denham contracted a friendship for me, which ended only with his life: in other respects the voyage was by no means an agreeable one, as we had much bad weatner.

When we arrived in the river, the captain was as good as his word, and allowed me to search in the bag for the Governor's letters. I could not find a single one with my name written on it, as committed to my care; but I selected six or seven, which I judged from the direction to be those that were intended for me; particularly one to Mr. Basket, the king's printer, and another to a stationer, who was the first person I called upon. I delivered him the letter as coming from Governor Keith. 'I have no acquaintance,' said he, 'with any such person;' and opening the letter, 'Oh, it is from Riddlesden!' he exclaimed. 'I have lately discovered him to be a very arrant knave, and wish to have nothing to do either with him or his letters.' He instantly put the letter into my hand, turned upon his heel, and left me to serve some customers.

I was astonished at finding these letters were not from the Governor. Reflecting, and putting circumstances together, I then began to doubt his sincerity. I rejoined my friend Denham, and related the whole affair to him. He let me at once into Keith's char-

acter, told me there was not the least probability of his having written a single letter; that no one who knew him ever placed any reliance on him, and laughed at my credulity in supposing that the Governor would give me a letter of credit, when he had no credit for himself. As I showed some uneasiness respecting what step I should take, he advised me to try to get employment in the house of some printer. "You may there," said he, "improve yourself in business, and you will be able to settle yourself the more advantageously when you return to America."

We knew already, as well as the stationer, attorney Riddlesden to be a knave. He had nearly ruined the father of Miss Read, by drawing him in to be his security. We learned from his letter, that he was secretly carrying on an intrigue in concert with the Governor, to the prejudice of Mr. Hamilton, who, it was supposed, would by this time be in Europe. Denham, who was Hamilton's friend, was of opinion that he ought to be made acquainted with it; and, in reality, the instant he arrived in England, which was very soon after, I waited on him, and, as much from good will to him, as from resentment against the Governor, put the letter into his hands. He thanked me very sincerely, the information it contained being of consequence to him; and, from that moment, bestowed on me his friendship, which afterwards proved, on many occasions, serviceable to me.

But what are we to think of a governor who could play so scurvy a trick, and thus grossly deceive a poor young lad, wholly destitute of experience? It was a practice with him. Wishing to please every body, and having little to bestow, he was lavish of his *promises*. He was, in other respects, sensible

and judicious, a very tolerable writer, and a good governor for the people; though not so for the proprietaries, whose instructions he frequently disregarded. Many of our best laws were his work, and established during his administration.

Ralph and I were inseparable companions. We took a lodging together at three and sixpence a week, which was as much as we could afford. He met with some relations in London, but they were poor, and not able to assist him. He now, for the first time, informed me of his intention to remain in England, and that he had no thoughts of ever returning to Philadelphia. He was totally without money; the little he had been able to raise having barely sufficed for his passage. I had still fifteen pistoles remaining; and to me he had from time to time recourse, while he tried to get employment.

At first believing himself possessed of talents for the stage, he thought of turning actor; but Wilkes, to whom he applied, frankly advised him to renounce the idea, as it was impossible he should succeed. He next proposed to Roberts, a bookseller in Paternoster-row, to write a weekly paper in the manner of the Spectator, upon terms to which Roberts would not listen. Lastly, he endeavoured to procure employment as a copyist, and applied to the lawyers and stationers about the Temple, but he could find no vacancy.

As to myself, I immediately got engaged at Palmer's, at that time a noted printer in Bartholomew-close, with whom I continued nearly a year. I applied very assiduously to my work; but I expended with Ralph almost all that I earned. Plays and other places of amusement, which we frequented together, having exhausted my pistoles, we lived after this

from hand to mouth. He appeared to have entirely forgotten his wife and child, as I also, by degrees, forgot my engagements with Miss Read, to whom I never wrote more than one letter, and that merely to inform her that I was not likely to return soon. This was another grand error of my life, which I should be desirous of correcting were I to begin my career again.

I was employed at Palmer's on the second edition of Woolaston's Religion of Nature. Some of his arguments appearing to me not to be well-founded, I wrote a small metaphysical treatise, in which I animadverted on those passages. It was entitled a "Dissertation on Liberty and Necessity, Pleasure and Pain." I dedicated it to my friend Ralph, and printed a small number of copies. Palmer, upon this, treated me with more consideration, and regarded me as a young man of talents; though he seriously took me to task for the principles of my pamphlet, which he looked upon as abominable. The printing of this work was another error of my life.

While I lodged in Little Britain I formed an acquaintance with a bookseller of the name of Wilcox, whose shop was next door to me. Circulating libraries were not then in use. He had an immense collection of books of all sorts. We agreed that, for a reasonable retribution, of which I have now forgotten the price, I should have free access to his library, and take what books I pleased, which I was to return when I had read them. I considered this agreement as a very great advantage; and I derived from it as much benefit as was in my power.

My pamphlet falling into the hands of a surgeon, of the name of Lyons, author of a book entitled

"Infallibility of Human Judgment," was the occasion of a considerable intimacy between us. He expressed great esteem for me, came frequently to see me, in order to converse upon metaphysical subjects, and introduce me to Dr. Mandeville, author of the Fable of Bees, who had instituted a club at a tavern in Cheapside, of which he was the soul: he was a facetious and very amusing character. He also introduced me, at Batson's coffee-house, to Dr. Pemberton, who promised to give me an opportunity of seeing Sir Isaac Newton, which I very ardently desired; but he never kept his word.

I had brought some curiosities with me from America; the principal of which was a purse made of the asbestoes, which fire only purifies. Sir Hans Sloane hearing of it called upon me, and invited me to his house in Bloomsbury square, where, after showing me every thing that was curious, he prevailed on me to add this piece to his collection; for which he paid me very handsomely.

There lodged in the same house with us a young woman, a milliner, who had a shop by the side of the Exchange. Lively and sensible, and having received an education somewhat above her rank, her conversation was very agreeable. Ralph read plays to her every evening. They became intimate. She took another lodging, and he followed her. They lived for some time together; but Ralph being without employment, she having a child, and the profits of her business not sufficing for the maintenance of three, he resolved to quit London, and try a country school. This was a plan in which he thought himself likely to succeed; as he wrote a fine hand, and was versed in arithmetic and accounts. But considering the office as beneath him, and expecting

some day to make a better figure in the world, when he should be ashamed of its being known that he had exercised a profession so little honourable, he changed his name, and did me the honour of assuming mine. He wrote to me soon after his departure, informing me that he was settled at a small village in Berkshire. In his letter he recommended Mrs. T—— the milliner, to my care, and requested an answer, directed to Mr. Franklin, schoolmaster, at N——.

He continued to write to me frequently, sending me large fragments of an epic poem he was composing, and which he requested me to criticise and correct. I did so, but not without endeavouring to prevail on him to renounce this pursuit. Young had just published one of his Satires. I copied and sent him a great part of it; in which the author demonstrates the folly of cultivating the Muses, from the hope, by their instrumentality, of rising in the world. It was all to no purpose; paper after paper of his poem continued to arrive every post.

Meanwhile Mrs. T—— having lost, on his account, both her friends and business, was frequently in distress. In this dilemma she had recourse to me, and, to extricate her from her difficulties, I lent her all the money I could spare. I felt a little too much fondness for her. Having at that time no ties of religion, and, taking advantage of her necessitous situation, I attempted liberties (another error of my life,) which she repelled with becoming indignation. She informed Ralph of my conduct; and the affair occasioned a breach between us. When he returned to London, he gave me to understand that he considered all the obligations he owed me as annihilated by this proceeding; whence I concluded that I was never to expect the payment of what money I had

lent him, or advanced on his account. I was the less afflicted at this, as he was wholly unable to pay me; and as, by losing his friendship, I was relieved at the same time from a very heavy burden.

I now began to think of laying by some money. The printing-house of Watts, near Lincoln's-inn-fields, being a still more considerable one than that in which I worked, it was probable I might find it more advantageous to be employed there. I offered myself, and was accepted; and in this house I continued during the remainder of my stay in London.

On my entrance I worked at first as a pressman, conceiving I had need of bodily exercise, to which I had been accustomed in America, where the printers work alternately as compositors and at the press. I drank nothing but water. The other workmen, to the number of about fifty, were great drinkers of beer. I carried occasionally a large form of letters in each hand, up and down stairs, while the rest employed both hands to carry one. They were surprised to see, by this and many other examples, that the *American Aquatic*, as they used to call me, was stronger than those who drank porter. The beer-boy had sufficient employment during the whole day in serving that house alone. My fellow-pressman drank every day a pint of beer before breakfast, a pint with bread and cheese for breakfast, one between breakfast and dinner, one at dinner, one again about six o'clock in the afternoon, and another after he had done his day's work. This custom appeared to be abominable; but he had need, he said, of all this beer, in order to acquire strength to work.

I endeavoured to convince him that the bodily *strength* furnished by the beer, could only be in proportion to the solid part of the barley dissolved in the

water of which the beer was composed; that there was a larger portion of flour in a penny loaf, and that consequently if he ate this loaf, and drank a pint of water with it, he would derive more strength from it than from a pint of beer. This reasoning, however, did not prevent him from drinking his accustomed quantity of beer, and paying every Saturday night a score of four or five shillings a week for this cursed beverage; an expense from which I was wholly exempt. Thus do these poor devils continue all their lives in a state of voluntary wretchedness and poverty.

At the end of a few weeks, Watts having occasion for me above stairs as a compositor, I quitted the press. The compositors demanded of me garnish money afresh. This I considered as an imposition, having already paid below. The master was of the same opinion, and desired me not to comply. I thus remained two or three weeks out of the fraternity. I was consequently looked upon as excommunicated; and whenever I was absent, no little trick that malice could suggest was left unpractised upon me. I found my letters mixed, my pages transposed, my matter broken, &c. &c., all which was attributed to the spirit that haunted the chapel,* and tormented those that were not regularly admitted. I was at last obliged to submit to pay, notwithstanding the protection of the master; convinced of the folly of not keeping up a good understanding with those among whom we are destined to live.

After this I lived in the utmost harmony with my fellow-labourers, and soon acquired considerable influence among them. I proposed some alterations in the laws of the chapel, which I carried without

* Printing-houses in general are thus denominated by the workmen; the *spirit* they call by the name of *Ralph*.

opposition. My example prevailed with se
them to renounce their abominable practice c
and cheese with beer; and they procured, li
from a neighbouring house, a good basin o
gruel, in which was a small slice of butte
toasted bread and nutmeg. This was a mucl
breakfast, which did not cost more than a
beer, namely, three-halfpence, and at the sar
preserved the head clearer. Those who conti
gorge themselves with beer, often lost their
with the publican, from neglecting to pay thei
They had then recourse to me, to become s
for them; *their light*, as they used to call it
out. I attended at the pay-table every S
evening, to take up the little sum which I ha
myself answerable for; and which sometimes a
ed to nearly thirty shillings a-week.

This circumstance, added to my reputa
being a tolerable good *gabber*, or, in other
skilful in the art of burlesque, kept up my i
ance in the chapel. I had besides recom
myself to the esteem of my master by my as
application to business, never observing Sain
day. My extraordinary quickness in compo
ways procured me such work as was most urge
which is commonly best paid; and thus r
passed away in a very pleasant manner.

My lodging in Little Britain being too f
the printing-house, I took another in Duke
opposite the Roman Catholic Chapel. It wa
back of an Italian warehouse. The house w
by a widow, who had a daughter, a servant
shop-boy; but the latter slept out of the
After sending to the people with whom I lo
Little Britain, to inquire into my charact

agreed to take me in at the same price, three-and-sixpence a-week; contenting herself, she said, with so little, because of the security she should derive, as they were all women, from having a man lodger in the house.

She was a woman rather advanced in life, the daughter of a clergyman. She had been educated a protestant; but her husband, whose memory she highly revered, had converted her to the Catholic religion. She had lived in habits of intimacy with persons of distinction, of whom she knew various anecdotes as far back as the time of Charles II. Being subject to fits of the gout, which often confined her to her room, she was sometimes disposed to see company. Hers was so amusing to me, that I was glad to pass the evening with her as often as she desired it. Our supper consisted only of half an anchovy a-piece, upon a slice of bread and butter, with half a pint of ale between us. But the entertainment was in her conversation.

The early hours I kept, and the little trouble I occasioned in the family, made her loath to part with me; and when I mentioned another lodging, I had found, nearer the printing-house, at two shillings a-week, which fell in with my plan of saving, she persuaded me to give it up, making herself an abatement of two shillings: and thus I continued to lodge with her, during the remainder of my abode in London, at eighteen-pence a-week.

In a garret of the house, there lived, in a most retired manner, a lady seventy years of age, of whom I received the following account from my landlady. She was a Roman Catholic. In her early years she had been sent to the Continent, and entered a convent with the design of becoming a nun: but the

climate not agreeing with her constitution, she was obliged to return to England, where, as there were no monasteries, she made a vow to lead a monastic life, in as rigid a manner as circumstances would permit. She accordingly disposed of all her property to be applied to charitable uses, reserving to herself only twelve pounds a-year; and of this small pittance she gave a part to the poor, living on water gruel, and never making use of fire but to boil it. She had lived in this garret a great many years, without paying rent to the successive Catholic inhabitants that had kept the house; who indeed considered her abode with them as a blessing. A priest came every day to confess her. "I have asked her," said my landlady, "how, living as she did, she could find so much employment for a confessor?" To which she answered, "that it was impossible to avoid vain thoughts."

I was once permitted to visit her. She was cheerful and polite, and her conversation agreeable. Her apartment was neat; but the whole furniture consisted of a mattress, a table on which were a crucifix and a book, and a chair which she gave me to sit on, and over the mantel-piece a picture of St. Veronica displaying her handkerchief, on which was seen the miraculous impression of the face of Christ, which she explained to me with great gravity. Her countenance was pale, but she had never experienced sickness; and I may adduce her as another proof how little is sufficient to maintain life and health.

At the printing-house I contracted an intimacy with a sensible young man of the name of Wygate, who, as his parents were in good circumstances, had received a better education than is common among printers. He was a tolerable Latin scholar, spoke

French fluently, and was fond of reading. I taught him, as well as a friend of his, to swim, by taking them twice only into the river; after which they stood in need of no farther assistance. We one day made a party to go by water to Chelsea, in order to see the College, and Don Soltero's curiosities. On our return, at the request of the company, whose curiosity Wygate had excited, I undressed myself, and leaped into the river. I swam from near Chelsea the whole way to Blackfriars-bridge, exhibiting, during my course, a variety of feats of activity and address, both upon the surface of the water, as well as under it. This sight occasioned much astonishment and pleasure to those to whom it was new. In my youth I took great delight in this exercise. I knew, and could execute, all the evolutions and positions of Thevenot; and I added to them some of my own invention, in which I endeavoured to unite gracefulness and utility. I took a pleasure in displaying them all on this occasion, and was highly flattered with the admiration they excited.

Wygate, besides his being desirous of perfecting himself in this art, was the more attached to me from there being, in other respects, a conformity in our tastes and studies. He at length proposed to me to make the tour of Europe with him, maintaining ourselves at the same time by working at our profession. I was on the point of consenting, when I mentioned it to my friend, Mr. Denham, with whom I was glad to pass an hour whenever I had leisure. He dissuaded me from the project, and advised me to think of returning to Philadelphia, which he was about to do himself. I must relate in this place a trait of this worthy man's character.

He had formerly been in business at Bristol, but

failing, he compounded with his creditors, and departed for America, where, by assiduous application as a merchant, he acquired in a few years a very considerable fortune. Returning to England in the same vessel with myself, as I have related above, he invited all his old creditors to a feast. When assembled, he thanked them for the readiness with which they had received his small composition; and, while they expected nothing more than a simple entertainment, each found under his plate, when it came to be removed, a draft upon a banker for the residue of his debt, with interest.

He told me that it was his intention to carry back with him to Philadelphia a great quantity of goods, in order to open a store; and he offered to take me with him in the capacity of a clerk, to keep his books, (in which he would instruct me,) copy letters, and superintend the store. He added, that as soon as I had acquired a knowledge of mercantile transactions, he would improve my situation, by sending me with a cargo of corn and flour to the American islands, and by procuring me other lucrative commissions; so that, with good management and economy, I might in time begin business with advantage for myself.

I relished these proposals. London began to tire me; the agreeable hours I had passed at Philadelphia presented themselves to my mind, and I wished to see them revive. I consequently engaged myself to Mr. Denham, at a salary of fifty pounds a-year. This was indeed less than I earned as a compositor, but then I had a much fairer prospect. I took leave, therefore, as I believed for ever, of printing, and gave myself up to my new occupation, spending all my time either in going from house to house with

Mr. Denham to purchase goods, or in packing them up, or in expediting the workmen, &c. &c. When every thing, however, was on board, I had at last a few days' leisure.

During this interval, I was one day sent for by a gentleman, whom I knew only by name. It was Sir William Wyndham. I went to his house. He had by some means heard of my performances between Chelsea and Blackfriars; and that I had taught the art of swimming to Wygate and another young man in the course of a few hours. His two sons were on the point of setting out on their travels; he was desirous that they should previously learn to swim, and offered me a very liberal reward if I would undertake to instruct them. They were not yet arrived in town, and the stay I should make was uncertain; I could not therefore accept his proposal. I was led, however, to suppose from this incident, that if I had wished to remain in London, and open a swimming school, I should perhaps have gained a great deal of money. This idea struck me so forcibly, that, had the offer been made sooner, I should have dismissed the thought of returning as yet to America. Some years after, you and I had a more important business to settle with one of the sons of Sir William Wyndham, then Lord Egremont. But let us not anticipate events.

I thus passed about eighteen months in London, working almost without intermission at my trade, avoiding all expense of my own account, except going now and then to the play, and purchasing a few books. But my friend Ralph kept me poor. He owed me about twenty-seven pounds, which was so much money lost; and when considered as taken from my little savings, was a very great sum. I had,

notwithstanding this, a regard for him, as he possessed many amiable qualities. But though I had done nothing for myself in point of fortune, I had increased my stock of knowledge, either by the many excellent books I had read, or the conversation of learned and literary persons with whom I was acquainted.

We sailed from Gravesend on the 23rd of July, 1726. For the incidents of my voyage I refer you to my Journal, where you will find all its circumstances minutely related. We landed at Philadelphia on the 11th of the following October. Keith had been deprived of his office of governor, and was succeeded by Major Gordon. I met him walking in the streets as a private individual. He appeared a little ashamed at seeing me, but passed on without saying any thing.

I should have been equally ashamed of myself at meeting Miss Read, had not her family, justly despairing of my return after reading my letter, advised her to give me up, and marry a potter, of the name of Rogers; to which she consented: but he never made her happy, and she soon separated from him, refusing to cohabit with him, or even bear his name, on account of a report which prevailed, of his having another wife. His skill in his profession had seduced Miss Read's parents; but he was as bad a subject as he was excellent as a workman. He involved himself in debt, and fled, in the year 1727 or 1728, to the West-Indies, where he died.

During my absence Keimer had taken a more considerable house, in which he kept a shop, that was well supplied with paper, and various other articles. He had procured some new types, and a number of workmen; among whom, however, there was not one

who was good for any thing; and he appeared not to want business.

Mr. Denham took a warehouse in Water-street, where we exhibited our commodities. I applied myself closely, studied accounts, and became in a short time very expert in trade. We lodged and eat together. He was sincerely attached to me, and acted towards me as if he had been my father. On my side, I respected and loved him. My situation was happy; but it was a happiness of no long duration.

Early in February, 1727, when I entered into my twenty-second year, we were both taken ill. I was attacked with the pleurisy, which had nearly carried me off; I suffered terribly, and considered it as all over with me. I felt indeed a sort of disappointment when I found myself likely to recover, and regretted that I had still to experience, sooner or later, the same disagreeable scene again.

I have forgotten what was Mr. Denham's disorder; but it was a tedious one, and he at last sunk under it. He left me a small legacy in his will, as a testimony of his friendship; and I was once more abandoned to myself in the wide world, the warehouse being confided to the care of the testamentary executor, who dismissed me.

My brother-in-law, Holmes, who happened to be at Philadelphia, advised me to return to my former profession; and Keimer offered me a very considerable salary if I would undertake the management of his printing-office, that he might devote himself entirely to the superintendence of his shop. His wife and relations in London had given me a bad character of him; and I was loath, for the present, to have any concern with him. I endeavoured to get employment as a clerk to a merchant; but not rea-

dily finding a situation, I was induced to accept Keimer's proposal.

The following were the persons I found in his printing-house.

Hugh Meredith, a Pennsylvanian, about thirty-five years of age. He had been brought up to husbandry, was honest, sensible, had some experience, and was fond of reading; but too much addicted to drinking.

Stephen Potts, a young rustic, just broke from school, and of rustic education, with endowments rather above the common order, and a competent portion of understanding and gaiety; but a little idle.

Keimer had engaged these two at very low wages, which he had promised to raise every three months a shilling a week, provided their improvement in the typographic art should merit it. This future increase of wages was the bait he had made use of to ensnare them. Meredith was to work at the press, and Potts to bind books, which he had engaged to teach them, though he understood neither himself.

John Savage, an Irishman, who had been brought up to no trade, and whose service, for a period of four years, Keimer had purchased of the captain of a ship. He was also to be a pressman.

George Webb, an Oxford scholar, whose time he had in like manner bought for four years, intending him for a compositor. I shall speak more of him presently.

Lastly, David Harry, a country lad, who was apprenticed to him.

I soon perceived that Keimer's intention, in engaging me at a price so much above what he was accustomed to give, was, that I might form all these *raw journeymen* and apprentices, who scarcely cost

him any thing, and who, being indentured, would, as soon as they should be sufficiently instructed, enable him to do without me. I nevertheless adhered to my agreement. I put the office in order, which was in the utmost confusion, and brought his people by degrees to pay attention to their work, and to execute it in a more masterly style.

It was singular to see an Oxford scholar in the condition of a purchased servant. He was not more than eighteen years of age; and the following are the particulars he gave me of himself. Born at Gloucester, he had been educated at a grammar-school, and had distinguished himself among the scholars by his superior style of acting, when they represented dramatic performances. He was a member of a literary club in the town; and some pieces of his composition, in prose as well as in verse, had been inserted in the Gloucester papers. From hence he was sent to Oxford, where he remained about a year; but he was not contented, and wished above all things to see London, and become an actor. At length, having received fifteen guineas to pay his quarter's board, he decamped with the money from Oxford, hid his gown in a hedge, and travelled to London. There, having no friend to direct him, he fell into bad company, soon squandered his fifteen guineas, could find no way of being introduced to the actors, became contemptible, pawned his clothes, and was in want of bread. As he was walking along the streets, almost famished with hunger, and not knowing what to do, a recruiting bill was put into his hand, which offered an immediate treat and bounty-money to whoever was disposed to serve in America. He instantly repaired to the house of rendezvous, enlisted himself, was put on board a ship,

and conveyed to America, without ever writing a line to inform his parents what was become of him. His mental vivacity, and good natural disposition, made him an excellent companion; but he was indolent, thoughtless, and to the last degree imprudent.

John, the Irishman, soon ran away. I began to live very agreeably with the rest. They respected me, and the more so as they found Keimer incapable of instructing them, and as they learned something from me every day. We never worked on a Saturday, it being Keimer's Sabbath; so that I had two days a-week for reading.

I increased my acquaintance with persons of knowledge and information in the town. Keimer himself treated me with great civility and esteem; and I had nothing to give me uneasiness but my debt to Vernon, which I was unable to pay, my savings as yet being very little. He had the goodness, however, not to ask me for the money.

Our press was frequently in want of the necessary quantity of letter; and there was no such trade as that of letter-founder in America. I had seen the practice of this art at the house of James, in London; but had at the time paid it very little attention. I, however, contrived to fabricate a mould. I made use of such letters as we had for punches, founded new letters of lead in mattrices of clay, and thus supplied in a tolerable manner, the wants that were most pressing.

I also, upon occasion, engraved various ornaments, made ink, gave an eye to the shop; in short, I was in every respect the *factotum*. But useful as I made myself, I perceived that my services became every day of less importance, in proportion as the other *men improved*; and when Keimer paid me my se-

cond quarter's wages, he gave me to understand that they were too heavy, and that he thought I ought to make an abatement. He became by degrees less civil, and assumed more the tone of master. He frequently found fault, was difficult to please, and seemed always on the point of coming to an open quarrel with me.

I continued, however, to bear it patiently, conceiving that his ill-humour was partly occasioned by the derangement and embarrassment of his affairs. At last a slight incident broke our connexion. Hearing a noise in the neighbourhood, I put my head out of the window to see what was the matter. Keimer being in the street, observed me, and, in a loud and angry tone, told me to mind my work; adding some reproachful words, which piqued me the more, as they were uttered in the street; and the neighbours, whom the same noise had attracted to the window, were witnesses of the manner in which I was treated. He immediately came up to the printing-room, and continued to exclaim against me. The quarrel became warm on both sides, and he gave me notice to quit him at the expiration of three months, as had been agreed upon between us; regretting that he was obliged to give me so long a term. I told him that his regret was superfluous, as I was ready to quit him instantly; and I took my hat and came out of the house, begging Meredith to take care of some things which I left, and bring them to my lodgings.

Meredith came to me in the evening. We talked for some time upon the quarrel that had taken place. He had conceived a great veneration for me, and was sorry I should quit the house while he remained in it. He dissuaded me from returning to

my native country, as I began to think of doing. He reminded me that Keimer owed me more than he possessed; that his creditors began to be alarmed; that he kept his shop in a wretched state, often selling things at prime cost for the sake of ready money, and continually giving credit without keeping any accounts; that of consequence he must very soon fail, which would occasion a vacancy from which I might derive advantage. I objected my want of money. Upon which he informed me that his father had a very high opinion of me, and, from a conversation that had passed between them, he was sure that he would advance whatever might be necessary to establish us, if I was willing to enter into partnership with him. 'My time with Keimer,' added he, 'will be at an end next spring. In the mean time we may send to London for our press and types. I know that I am no workman; but if you agree to the proposal, your skill in the business will be balanced by the capital I shall furnish, and we will share the profits equally.' His proposal was reasonable, and I fell in with it. His father, who was then in the town, approved of it. He knew that I had some ascendancy over his son, as I had been able to prevail on him to abstain a long time from drinking brandy; and he hoped that, when more closely connected with him, I should cure him entirely of this unfortunate habit.

I gave the father a list of what it would be necessary to import from London. He took it to a merchant, and the order was given. We agreed to keep the secret, till the arrival of the materials, and I was in the mean time to procure work, if possible, in another printing-house; but there was no place vacant, and I remained idle. After some days, Keimer

having the expectation of being employed to print some New Jersey money-bills, that would require types and engravings which I only could furnish, and fearful that Bradford, by engaging me, might deprive him of this undertaking, sent me a very civil message, telling me that old friends ought not to be disunited on account of a few words, which were the effect only of a momentary passion, and inviting me to return to him. Meredith persuaded me to comply with the invitation, particularly as it would afford him more opportunities of improving himself in the business by means of my instructions. I did so; and we lived upon better terms than before our separation.

He obtained the New Jersey business; and, in order to execute it, I constructed a copperplate printing-press, the first that had been seen in the country. I engraved various ornaments and vignettes for the bills; and we repaired to Burlington together, where I executed the whole to general satisfaction; and he received a sum of money for this work which enabled him to keep his head above water for a considerable time longer.

At Burlington I formed an acquaintance with the principal personages of the province; many of whom were commissioned by the Assembly to superintend the press, and to see that no more bills were printed than the law had prescribed. Accordingly they were constantly with us, each in his turn; and he that came commonly brought with him a friend or two to bear him company. My mind was more cultivated by reading than Keimer's; and it was for this reason, probably, that they set more value on my conversation. They took me to their houses, introduced me to their friends, and treated me with the

greatest civility; while Keimer, though master, saw himself a little neglected. He was, in fact, a strange animal, ignorant of the common modes of life, apt to oppose with rudeness generally received opinions, an enthusiast in certain points of religion, disgustingly unclean in his person, and a little knavish withal.

We remained there nearly three months; and at the expiration of this period I could include in the list of my friends, Judge Allen, Samuel Bûsil, secretary of the province, Isaac Pearson, Joseph Cooper, several of the Smiths, all members of the assembly, and Isaac Decon, inspector-general. The last was a shrewd and subtle old man. He told me that when a boy, his first employment had been that of carrying clay to brick-makers; that he did not learn to write till he was somewhat advanced in life; that he was afterward employed as an underling to a surveyor, who taught him his trade, and that by industry he had at last acquired a competent fortune. "I foresee," said he to me one day, "that you will soon supplant this man (speaking of Keimer,) and get a fortune in the business at Philadelphia." He was totally ignorant, at the time, of my intention of establishing myself there, or anywhere else. These friends were very serviceable to me in the end, as was I also, upon occasion, to some of them; and they have continued ever since their esteem for me.

Before I relate the particulars of my entrance into business, it may be proper to inform you what was at that time the state of my mind as to moral principles, that you may see the degree of influence they had upon the subsequent events of my life.

My parents had given me betimes religious impressions, and I received from my infancy a pious education in the principles of Calvinism. But

scarcely was I arrived at fifteen years of age, when, after having doubted in turn of different tenets, according as I found them combated in the different books that I read, I began to doubt of revelation itself. Some volumes against deism fell into my hands. They were said to be the substance of sermons preached at Boyle's Lecture. It happened that they produced on me an effect precisely the reverse of what was intended by the writers; for the arguments of the deists, which were cited in order to be refuted, appeared to me much more forcible than the refutation itself. In a word, I soon became a perfect deist. My arguments perverted some other young persons, particularly Collins and Ralph. But in the sequel, when I recollected that they had both used me extremely ill, without the smallest remorse; when I consider the behaviour of Keith, another free-thinker, and my own conduct towards Vernon and Miss Read, which, at times, gave me great uneasiness, I was led to suspect that this doctrine, though it might be true, was not very useful. I began to entertain a less favourable opinion of my London pamphlet, of which the object was to prove, from the attributes of God, his goodness, wisdom, and power, that there could be no such thing as evil in the world; that vice and virtue did not in reality exist, and were nothing more than vain distinctions. I no longer regarded it as so blameless a work as I had formerly imagined; and I suspected that some error must have imperceptibly glided into my argument, by which all the inferences I had drawn from it had been affected, as frequently happens in metaphysical reasonings. In a word, I was at last convinced that truth, probity, and sincerity, in transactions between man and man, were of the utmost

importance to the happiness of life; and I resolved from that moment, and wrote the resolution in my Journal, to practise them as long as I lived.

Revelation, indeed, as such, had no influence on my mind; but I was of opinion that though certain actions could not be bad merely because Revelation had prohibited them, or good because it enjoined them, yet it was probable that those actions were prohibited because they were bad for us, or enjoined because advantageous in their nature, all things considered. This persuasion, Divine Providence or some guardian angel, and perhaps a concurrence of favourable circumstances co-operating, preserved me from all immorality, or gross and *voluntary* injustice, to which my want of religion was calculated to expose me, in the dangerous period of youth, and in the hazardous situations in which I sometimes found myself, among strangers, and at a distance from the eye and admonitions of my father. I may say *voluntary*, because the errors into which I had fallen, had been in a manner the forced result either of my own inexperience, or the dishonesty of others. Thus, before I entered on my own new career, I had imbibed solid principles, and a character of probity. I knew their value; and I made a solemn engagement with myself never to depart from them.

I had not long returned from Burlington, before our printing materials arrived from London. I settled my accounts with Keimer, and quitted him, with his own consent, before he had any knowledge of our plan. We found a house to let near the market. We took it; and to render the rent less burdensome, (it was then twenty-four pounds a-year, but I have *since* known it let for seventy,) we admitted Thomas *Godfrey, a glazier*, with his family, who eased us of

a considerable part of it; and with him we agreed to board.

We had no sooner unpacked our letters, and put our press in order, than a person of my acquaintance, George House, brought us a countryman whom he had met in the streets inquiring for a printer. Our money was almost exhausted by the number of things we had been obliged to procure. The five shillings we received from this countryman, the first fruit of our earnings, coming so seasonably, gave me more pleasure than any sum I have since gained; and the recollection of the gratitude I felt on this occasion to George House, has rendered me often more disposed, than perhaps I should otherwise have been, to encourage young beginners in trade.

There are in every country morose beings, who are always prognosticating ruin. There was one of this stamp in Philadelphia. He was a man of fortune, declined in years, had an air of wisdom, and a very grave manner of speaking. His name was Samuel Mickle. I knew him not; but he stopped one day at my door, and asked me if I was the young man who had lately opened a new printing-house. Upon my answering in the affirmative, he said that he was very sorry for me, as it was an expensive undertaking, and the money that had been laid out upon it would be lost, Philadelphia being a place falling into decay; its inhabitants having all, or nearly all of them, been obliged to call together their creditors. That he knew, from undoubted fact, the circumstances which might lead us to suppose the contrary, such as new buildings, and the advanced price of rent, to be deceitful appearances, which in reality contributed to hasten the general ruin; and he gave me so long a detail of misfortunes, actually existing,

or which were soon to take place, that he left me almost in a state of despair. Had I known this man before I entered into trade, I should doubtless never have ventured. He continued, however, to live in this place of decay, and to declaim in the same style, refusing for many years to buy a house because all was going to wreck; and in the end I had the satisfaction to see him pay five times as much for one as it would have cost him had he purchased it when he first began his lamentations.

I ought to have related, that, during the autumn of the preceding year, I had united the majority of well-informed persons of my acquaintance into a club, which we called by the name of the *Junto*, and the object of which was to improve our understandings. We met every Friday evening. The regulations I drew up, obliged every member to propose, in his turn, one or more questions upon some point of morality, politics, or philosophy, which were to be discussed by the society; and to read, once in three months, an essay of his own composition, on whatever subject he pleased. Our debates were under the direction of a president, and were to be dictated only by a sincere desire of truth; the pleasure of disputing, and the vanity of triumph having no share in the business; and in order to prevent undue warmth, every expression which implied obstinate adherence to an opinion, and all direct contradiction, were prohibited, under small pecuniary penalties.

The first members of our club were Joseph Breintnal, a scrivener. He was a middle-aged man, of a good natural disposition, strongly attached to his friends, a great lover of poetry, reading every thing that came in his way, and writing tolerably well, ingenious in many little trifles, and of an agreeable conversation.

Thomas Godfrey, a skilful, though self-taught, mathematician, and who was afterward the inventor of what now goes by the name of Hadley's dial; but he had little knowledge out of his own line, and was insupportable in company, always requiring like the majority of mathematicians that have fallen in my way, an unusual precision in every thing that is said, continually contradicting, or making trifling distinctions; a sure way of defeating all the ends of conversation. He very soon left us.

Nicholas Scull, a surveyor, and who became, afterward, surveyor-general. He was fond of books, and wrote verses.

William Parsons, brought up to the trade of a shoemaker, but who, having a taste for reading, had acquired a profound knowledge of mathematics. He first studied them with a view to astrology, and was afterward the first to laugh at his folly. He also became surveyor-general.

William Mawgride, a joiner, and very excellent mechanic; and a man of solid understanding.

Hugh Meredith, Stephen Potts, and George Webb, of whom I have already spoken.

Robert Grace, a young man of fortune; generous, animated, and witty; fond of epigrams, but more fond of his friends.

And, lastly, William Coleman, at that time a merchant's clerk, and nearly of my own age. He had a cooler and clearer head, a better heart, and more scrupulous morals, than almost any other person I have ever met with. He became a very respectable merchant, and one of our provincial judges. Our friendship subsisted, without interruption, for more than forty years, till the period of his death; and the club continued to exist almost as long.

This was the best school for politics and philosophy that then existed in the province; for our questions, which were read once a week previous to their discussion, induced us to peruse attentively such books as were written upon the subjects proposed, that we might be able to speak upon them more pertinently. We thus acquired the habit of conversing more agreeably; every object being discussed conformably to our regulations, and in a manner to prevent mutual disgust. To this circumstance may be attributed the long duration of the club, which I shall have frequent occasion to mention as I proceed.

I have introduced it here, as being one of the means on which I had to count for success in my business, every member exerting himself to procure work for us. Breintnal, among others, obtained for us, on the part of the quakers, the printing of forty sheets of their history: of which the rest was to be done by Keimer. Our execution of this work was by no means masterly, as the price was very low. It was in folio, upon *pro patria* paper, and in the *pica* letter, with heavy notes in the smallest type. I composed a sheet a-day, and Meredith put it to the press. It was frequently eleven o'clock at night, sometimes later, before I had finished my distribution for the next day's task; for the little things which our friends occasionally sent us, kept us back with this work: but I was so determined to compose a sheet a-day, that one evening, when my form was imposed, and my day's work, as I thought, at an end, an accident having broken this form, and deranged two complete folio pages, I immediately distributed, and composed them anew before I went to bed.

This unwearied industry, which was perceived by our neighbours, began to acquire us reputation and

. I learned, among other things, that our new
ng-house being the subject of conversation at
) of merchants, who met every evening, it was
:neral opinion that it would fail; there being
ly two printing-houses in the town, Keimer's
radford's. But Dr. Bard, whom you and I had
ion to see, many years after, at his native town
. Andrew's, in Scotland, was of a different
on. "The industry of this Franklin (says he)
erior to any thing of the kind I have ever wit-
d. I see him still at work when I return from
ub at night, and he is at it again in the morning
e his neighbours are out of bed." This account
t the rest of the assembly, and, shortly after,
f its members came to our house, and offered
ply us with articles of stationary; but we wished
s yet to embarrass ourselves with keeping a
It is not for the sake of applause that I enter
ely into the particulars of my industry, but
uch of my descendants as shall read these me-
may know the use of this virtue, by seeing in
cital of my life the effects it operated in my
r.

orge Webb having found a friend who lent him
ecessary sum to buy out his time of Keimer,
one day to offer himself to us as a journeyman.
ould not employ him immediately; but I fool-
old him, under the rose, that I intended shortly
olish a new periodical paper, and that we should
ave work for him. My hopes of success, which
arted to him, were founded on the circumstance,
the only paper we had in Philadelphia at that
and which Bradford printed, was a paltry thing,
ably conducted, in no respect amusing, and
yet was profitable. I consequently supposed

that a good work of this kind could not fail of suc
cess. Webb betrayed my secret to Keimer, who, t
prevent me, immediately published the *prospectu*
of a paper that he intended to institute himself, an
in which Webb was to be engaged. I was exasper
ated at this proceeding, and, with a view to counter
act them, not being able at present to institute m
own paper, I wrote some humourous pieces in Brad
ford's, under the title of the Busy Body; and whic
was continued for several months by Breintnal.
hereby fixed the attention of the public upon Brad
ford's paper; and the *prospectus* of Keimer, whic
we turned into ridicule, was treated with contempt
He began, notwithstanding, his paper; and, afte
continuing it for nine months, having at most no
more than ninety subscribers, he offered it me for
mere trifle. I had for some time been for such a
engagement; I therefore instantly took it upon my
self, and in a few years it proved extremely profit
able to me.

I perceive that I am apt to speak in the first per
son, though our partnership still continued. It i
perhaps, because, in fact, the whole business devol
ved upon me. Meredith was no compositor, and bu
an indifferent pressman; and it was rarely that h
abstained from hard drinking. My friends wer
sorry to see me connected with him; but I contrivec
to derive from it the utmost advantage the case ad
mitted.

Our first number produced no other effect tha
any other paper which had appeared in the province
as to type and printing; but some remarks, in m
peculiar style of writing, upon the dispute whic
then prevailed between Governor Burnet and the
Massachusett's Assembly, struck some persons a

above mediocrity, caused the paper and its editors to be talked of, and in a few weeks induced them to become our subscribers. Many others followed their example; and our subscription continued to increase. This was one of the first good effects of the pains I had taken to learn to put my ideas on paper. I derived this farther advantage from it, that the leading men of the place, seeing in the author of this publication a man so well able to use his pen, thought it right to patronise and encourage me.

The votes, laws, and other public pieces, were printed by Bradford. An address of the House of Assembly to the Governor had been executed by him in a very coarse and incorrect manner. We reprinted it with accuracy and neatness, and sent a copy to every member. They perceived the difference; and it so strengthened the influence of our friends in the Assembly, that we were nominated its printer for the following year.

Among these friends I ought not to forget one member in particular, Mr. Hamilton, whom I have mentioned in a former part of my narrative, and who was now returned from England. He warmly interested himself for me on this occasion, as he did likewise on many others afterward; having continued his kindness to me till his death.

About this period Mr. Vernon reminded me of the debt I owed him, but without pressing me for payment. I wrote a handsome letter on the occasion, begging him to wait a little longer, to which he consented; and as soon as I was able I paid him principal and interest, with many expressions of gratitude; so that this error of my life was in a manner atoned for.

But another trouble now happened to me, which

I had not the smallest reason to expect. Meredith's father, who, according to our agreement, was to defray the whole expense of our printing materials, had only paid a hundred pounds. Another hundred was still due, and the merchant being tired of waiting, commenced a suit against us. We bailed the action, but with the melancholy prospect that if the money was not forthcoming at the time fixed, the affair would come to issue, judgment be put in execution, our delightful hopes be annihilated, and ourselves entirely ruined; as the type and press must be sold, perhaps at half their value, to pay the debt.

In this distress, two real friends, whose generous conduct I have never forgotten, and never shall forget while I retain the remembrance of anything, came to me separately, without the knowledge of each other, and without my having applied to either of them. Each offered whatever money might be necessary to take the business into my own hands, if the thing was practicable, as they did not like I should continue in partnership with Meredith, who, they said, was frequently seen drunk in the streets, and gambling at ale-houses, which very much injured our credit. These friends were William Coleman and Robert Grace. I told them that while there remained any probability that the Merediths would fulfil their part of the compact, I could not propose a separation, as I conceived myself to be under obligations to them for what they had done already, and were still disposed to do, if they had the power; but, in the end, should they fail in their engagement, and our partnership be dissolved, I should then think myself at liberty to accept the kindness of my friends.

Things remained for some time in this state. At last, I said one day to my partner, "Your father is

perhaps dissatisfied with your having a share only in the business, and is unwilling to do for two what he would do for you alone. Tell me frankly if that be the case, and I will resign the whole to you, and do for myself as well as I can."—"No, (said he,) my father has really been disappointed in his hopes; he is not able to pay, and I wish to put him to no farther inconvenience. I see that I am not at all calculated for a printer; I was educated as a farmer, and it was absurd in me to come here, at thirty years of age, and bind myself apprentice to a new trade. Many of my countrymen are going to settle in North Carolina, where the soil is exceedingly favourable. I am tempted to go with them, and to resume my former occupation. You will doubtless find friends who will assist you. If you will take upon yourself the debts of the partnership, return my father the hundred pounds he has advanced, pay my little personal debts, and give thirty pounds and a new saddle, I will renounce the partnership, and consign over the whole stock to you." I accepted this proposal without hesitation. It was committed to paper and signed and sealed without delay. I gave him what he demanded, and he departed soon after for Carolina, from whence he sent me, in the following year, two long letters, containing the best accounts that had yet been given of that country, as to climate, soil, agriculture, &c., for he was well versed in these matters. I published them in my newspaper, and they were received with great satisfaction.

As soon as he was gone, I applied to my two friends, and not wishing to give a disobliging preference to either of them, I accepted from each half what he had offered me, and which it was necessary I should have. I paid the partnership debts, and continued

the business on my own account, taking care form the public, by advertisement, of the parti being dissolved. This was, I think, in the yea or thereabout.

Nearly at the same period, the people den a new emission of paper-money; the existi only one that had taken place in the provinc which amounted to fifteen thousand pounds, soon to expire. The wealthy inhabitants, prej against every sort of paper currency, from t of its depreciation, of which there had been stance in the province of New England, to the of its holders, strongly opposed this measure had discussed this affair in our Junto, in which I the side of the new emission; convinced that t small sum, fabricated in 1723, had done muc in the province, by favouring commerce, indust population, since all the houses were now inh and many others building; whereas I remember seen, when I first paraded the streets of Philad eating my roll, the majority of those in Walnut- Second-street, Fourth-street, as well as a grea ber in Chesnut and other streets, with papers o signifying that they were to be let; which m think at the time, that the inhabitants of th were deserting it one after another.

Our debates made me so fully master of tl ject, that I wrote and published an anonymou phlet, entitled "An Inquiry into the Natu Necessity of Paper Currency." It was ver received by the lower and middling classes of p but it displeased the opulent, as it increased t mour in favour of the new emission. Having *ever,* no writer among them capable of answe *their opposition* became less violent; and ther

in the House of Assembly a majority for the measure, it passed. The friends I had acquired in the house, persuaded that I had done the country essential service on this occasion, rewarded me by giving me the printing of the bills. It was a lucrative employment, and proved a very seasonable help to me; another advantage which I derived from having habituated myself to write.

Time and experience so fully demonstrated the utility of paper currency, that it never after experienced any considerable opposition; so that it soon amounted to £55,000; and in the year 1739, to £80,000. It has since risen, during the last war, to £350,000; trade, buildings, and population, having in the interval continually increased; but I am now convinced that there are limits beyond which paper money would be prejudicial.

I soon after obtained, by the influence of my friend Hamilton, the printing of the Newcastle paper money, another profitable work, as I then thought it, little things appearing great to persons of moderate fortune; and they were really great to me, as proving great encouragements. He also procured me the printing of the laws and votes of that great government, which I retained as long as I continued in the business.

I now opened a small stationer's shop. I kept bonds and agreements of all kinds, drawn up in a more accurate form than had yet been seen in that part of the world; a work in which I was assisted by my friend Breintnal. I had also paper, parchment, pasteboard, books, &c. One Whitemash, an excellent compositor, whom I had known in London, came to offer himself; I engaged him; and he continued

constantly and diligently to work with me. I also took an apprentice, the son of Aquila Rose.

I began to pay, by degrees, the debt I had contracted; and, in order to insure my credit and character as a tradesman, I took care not only to be really industrious and frugal, but also to avoid every appearance of the contrary. I was plainly dressed, and never seen in any place of public amusement. I never went a fishing or hunting. A book indeed enticed me sometimes from my work, but it was seldom, by stealth, and occasioned no scandal; and to show that I did not think myself above my profession, I conveyed home, sometimes in a wheelbarrow, the paper I had purchased at the warehouses.

I thus obtained the reputation of being an industrious young man, and very punctual in his payments. The merchants who imported articles of stationary, solicited my custom; others offered to furnish me with books, and my little trade went on prosperously.

Meanwhile the credit and business of Keimer diminishing every day, he was at last forced to sell his stock to satisfy his creditors: and he betook himself to Barbadoes, where he lived for some time in a very impoverished state. His apprentice, David Harry, whom I had instructed while I worked with Keimer, having bought his materials, succeeded in the business. I was apprehensive, at first, of finding in Harry a powerful competitor, as he was allied to an opulent and respectable family; I therefore proposed a partnership, which, happily for me, he rejected with disdain. He was extremely proud, thought himself a fine gentleman, lived extravagantly, and pursued amusements which suffered him to be scarcely *ever at home*; of consequence he became in debt, *neglected his* business, and business neglected him.

Finding in a short time nothing to do in the country, he followed Keimer to Barbadoes, carrying his printing materials with him. There the apprentice employed his old master as a journeyman. They were continually quarrelling; and Harry, still getting in debt, was obliged at last to sell his press and types, and to return to his old occupation of husbandry in Pennsylvania. The person who purchased them employed Keimer to manage the business; but he died a few years after.

I had now at Philadelphia no competitor but Bradford, who, being in easy circumstances, did not engage in the printing of books, except now and then as workmen chanced to offer themselves, and was not anxious to extend his trade. He had, however, one advantage over me, as he had the direction of the post-office, and was of consequence supposed to have better opportunities of obtaining news. His paper was also supposed to be more advantageous to advertising customers; and in consequence of that supposition, his advertisements were much more numerous than mine; this was a source of great profit to him, and disadvantageous to me. It was to no purpose that I really procured other papers and distributed my own, by means of the post; the public took for granted my inability in this respect; and I was indeed unable to conquer it in any other mode than by bribing the post-boys, who served me only by stealth, Bradford being so illiberal as to forbid them. This treatment of his excited my resentment; and my disgust was so rooted, that, when I afterward succeeded him in the post-office, I took care to avoid copying his example.

I had hitherto continued to board with Godfrey, who, *with his wife* and children, occupied part of my

348391

house, and half of the shop for his business; at which indeed he worked very little, being always absorbed by mathematics. Mrs. Godfrey formed a wish of marrying me to the daughter of one of her relations. She contrived various opportunities of bringing us together, till she saw that I was captivated; which was not difficult, the lady in question possessing great personal merit. The parents encouraged my addresses, by inviting me continually to supper, and leaving us together, till at last it was time to come to an explanation. Mrs. Godfrey undertook to negociate our little treaty. I gave her to understand, that I expected to receive with the young lady a sum of money that would enable me at least to discharge the remainder of the debt for my printing materials. It was then, I believe, not more than a hundred pounds. She brought me for answer, that they had no such sum at their disposal. I observed that it might easily be obtained by a mortgage on their house. Their reply to this was, after a few days' interval, that they did not approve of the match; that they had consulted Bradford, and found that the business of a printer was not lucrative: that my letters would soon be worn out, and must be supplied by new ones; that Keimer and Harry had failed, and that, probably, I should do so too. Accordingly they forbade me the house, and the young lady was confined. I know not if they had really changed their minds, or if it was merely an artifice, supposing our affections to be too far engaged for us to desist, and that we should contrive to marry secretly, which would leave them at liberty to give or not as they pleased. But, suspecting this motive, I never went again to their house.

Some time after, Mrs. Godfrey informed me

they were favourably disposed towards me, and wished me to renew the acquaintance; but I declared a firm resolution never to have any thing more to do with the family. The Godfreys expressed some resentment at this; and as we could no longer agree, they changed their residence, leaving me in possession of the whole house. I then resolved to take no more lodgers. This affair having turned my thoughts to marriage, I looked round me, and made overtures of alliance in other quarters; but I soon found that, the profession of a printer being looked upon as a poor trade, I could expect no money with a wife, at least, if I wished her to possess any other charm. Meanwhile, that passion of youth, so difficult to govern, had often drawn me into intrigues with despicable women who fell in my way; which were not unaccompanied with expense and inconvenience, besides the perpetual risk of injuring my health, and catching a disease which I dreaded above all things. But I was fortunate enough to escape this danger.

As a neighbour and old acquaintance, I had kept up a friendly intimacy with the family of Miss Read. Her parents had retained an affection for me from the time of my lodging in their house. I was often invited thither; they consulted me about their affairs, and I had been sometimes serviceable to them. I was touched with the unhappy situation of their daughter, who was almost always melancholy, and continually seeking solitude. I regarded my forgetfulness and inconstancy, during my abode in London, as the principal part of her misfortune, though her mother had the candour to attribute the fault to herself, rather than to me, because, after having prevented our marriage previously to my departure, she had induced her to marry another in my absence.

Our mutual affection revived; but there existed great obstacles to our union. Her marriage was considered, indeed, as not being valid, the man having, it was said, a former wife still living in England; but of this it was difficult to obtain a proof at so great a distance; and though a report prevailed of his being dead, yet we had no certainty of it; and, supposing it to be true, he had left many debts, for the payment of which his successors might be sued. We ventured, nevertheless, in spite of all these difficulties; and I married her on the 1st of September, 1730. None of the inconveniences we had feared happened to us. She proved to me a good and faithful companion, and contributed essentially to the success of my shop. We prospered together, and it was our mutual study to render each other happy. Thus I corrected, as well as I could, this great error of my youth.

Our club was not at that time established at a tavern. We held our meetings at the house of Mr. Grace, who appropriated a room to the purpose. Some member observed one day, that as our books were frequently quoted in the course of our discussions, it would be convenient to have them collected in the room in which we assembled, in order to be consulted upon occasion: and that, by thus forming a common library of our individual collections, each would have the advantage of using the books of all the other members, which would nearly be the same as if he possessed them all himself. The idea was approved, and we accordingly brought such books as we thought we could spare, which were placed at the end of the club-room. They amounted not to so many as we expected; and though we made considerable use of them, yet from some inconveniences resulting from want of care, it was agreed after about

a year, to discontinue the collection; and each took away such books as belonged to him.

It was now that I first started the idea of establishing, by subscription, a public library. I drew up the proposals, had them engrossed in form by Brockden, the attorney, and my project succeeded, as will be seen in the sequel.

[The life of Dr. Franklin, as written by himself, so far as it has yet been communicated to the world, breaks off in this place. We understand that it was continued by him somewhat farther, and we hope that the remainder will, at some future period, be communicated to the public. We have no hesitation in supposing that every reader will find himself greatly interested by the frank simplicity and the philosophical discernment by which these pages are so eminently characterized. We have therefore thought proper, in order as much as possible to relieve his regret, to subjoin the following continuation, by one of the Doctor's intimate friends. It is extracted from an American periodical publication, and was written by the late Dr. Stuber, of Philadelphia.

The promotion of literature had been little attended to in Pennsylvania. Most of the inhabitants were too much immersed in business to think of scientific pursuits; and those few whose inclinations led them to study, found it difficult to gratify them, from the want of libraries sufficiently large. In such circumstances, the establishment of a public library was an important event. This was first set on foot by Franklin, about the year 1731. Fifty persons subscribed forty shillings each, and agreed to pay ten shillings annually. The number increased; and, in 1742, the company was incorporated by the name of "The Library Company of Philadelphia." Several other companies were formed in this city in imitation of it. These were all at length united with the Library Company of Philadelphia, which thus received a considerable accession of books and property.

It now contains about eight thousand volumes on all subjects, a philosophical apparatus, and a well-chosen collection of natural and artificial curiosities. For its support the company now possessed landed property of considerable value. They have lately built an elegant house in Fifth-street, in the front of which will be erected a marble statue of their founder, Benjamin Franklin.

This institution was greatly encouraged by the friends of literature in America and in Great Britain. The Penn family distinguished themselves by their donations. Amongst the earliest friends of this institution must be mentioned the late Peter Collinson, the friend and companion of Dr. Franklin. He not only made considerable presents himself, and obtained others from his friends, but voluntarily undertook to manage the business of the Company in London, recommending books, purchasing, and shipping them. His extensive knowledge, and zeal for the promotion of science, enabled him to execute this important trust with the greatest advantage. He continued to perform these services for more than thirty years, and uniformly refused to accept of any compensation. During this time, he communicated to the directors every information relative to improvements and discoveries in the arts, agriculture, and philosophy.

The beneficial influence of this institution was soon evident. The terms of subscription to it were so moderate, that it was accessible to every one. Its advantages were not confined to the opulent. The citizens in the middle and lower walks of life were equally partakers of them. Hence a degree of information was extended amongst all classes of people. The example was soon followed. Libraries were es-

tablished in various places, and they are now become very numerous in the United States, and particularly in Pennsylvania. It is to be hoped that they will be still more widely extended, and that information will be everywhere increased. This will be the best security for maintaining our liberties. A nation of well-informed men, who have been taught to know and prize the rights which God has given them, cannot be enslaved. It is in the regions of ignorance that tyranny reigns. It flies before the light of science. Let the citizens of America, then, encourage institutions calculated to diffuse knowledge amongst the people; and amongst these, public libraries are not the least important.

In 1732, Franklin began to publish Poor Richard's Almanack. This was remarkable for the numerous and valuable concise maxims which it contained, all tending to exhort to industry and frugality. It was continued for many years. In the almanack for the last year all the maxims were collected in an address to the reader, entitled, "The Way to Wealth." This has been translated into various languages, and inserted in different publications. It has also been printed in a large sheet, and may be seen framed in many houses in this city. This address contains, perhaps, the best practical system of economy that ever has appeared. It is written in a manner intelligible to every one, and which cannot fail of convincing every reader of the justice and propriety of the remarks and advice which it contains. The demand for this almanack was so great, that ten thousand have been sold in one year; which must be considered as a very large number, especially when we reflect that this country was at that time but thinly peopled. It cannot be

doubted that the salutary maxims contained in these almanacks must have made a favourable impression upon many of the readers of them.

It was not long before Franklin entered upon his political career. In the year 1736, he was appointed clerk to the General Assembly of Pennsylvania; and was re-elected by succeeding assemblies for several years, until he was chosen a representative for the city of Philadelphia.

Bradford was possessed of some advantage over Franklin, by being post-master, thereby having an opportunity of circulating his paper more extensively, and thus rendering it a better vehicle for advertisements, &c. Franklin, in his turn, enjoyed these advantages, by being appointed post-master of Philadelphia in 1737. Bradford, while in office, had acted ungenerously towards Franklin, preventing as much as possible the circulation of his paper. He had now an opportunity of retaliating; but his nobleness of soul prevented him from making use of it.

The police of Philadelphia had early appointed watchmen, whose duty it was to guard the citizens against the midnight robber, and to give an immediate alarm in case of fire. This duty is, perhaps, one of the most important that can be committed to any set of men. The regulations, however, were not sufficiently strict. Franklin saw the dangers arising from this cause, and suggested an alteration, so as to oblige the guardians of the night to be more watchful over the lives and property of the citizens. The propriety of this was immediately perceived, and a reform was effected.

There is nothing more dangerous to growing *than fires.* Other causes operate slowly, and *imperceptibly*; but these in a moment rend

ortive the labours of ages. On this account there should be in all cities ample provisions to prevent fires from spreading. Franklin early saw the necessity of these; and, about the year 1738, formed the first fire company in this city. This example was soon followed by others; and there are now numerous fire companies in the city and liberties. To these may be attributed in a great degree the activity in extinguishing fires for which the citizens of Philadelphia are distinguished, and the inconsiderable damage which this city has sustained from this cause. Some time after, Franklin suggested the plan of an association for insuring houses from losses by fire, which was adopted; and the association continues to this day. The advantages experienced from it have been great.

From the first establishment of Pennsylvania, a spirit of dispute appears to have prevailed amongst its inhabitants. During the life-time of William Penn, the constitution had been three times altered. After this period, the history of Pennsylvania is little else than a recital of the quarrels between the proprietaries, or their governors, and the Assembly. The proprietaries contended for the right of exempting their lands from taxes; to which the Assembly would by no means consent. This subject of dispute interfered in almost every question, and prevented the most salutary laws from being enacted. This at times subjected the people to great inconveniences. In the year 1744, during a war between France and Great Britain, some French and Indians had made inroads upon the frontier inhabitants of the province, who were unprovided for such an attack. It became necessary that the citizens should arm for their defence. Governor Thomas

recommended to the Assembly, who were then sitting, to pass a militia law. To this they would agree only upon condition that he should give his assent to certain laws, which appeared to them calculated to promote the interests of the people. As he thought these laws would be injurious to the proprietaries, he refused his assent to them; and the Assembly broke up without passing a militia law. The situation of the province was at this time truly alarming; exposed to the continual inroad of an enemy, destitute of every means of defence. At this crisis Franklin stepped forth, and proposed to a meeting of the citizens of Philadelphia, a plan of a voluntary association for the defence of the province. This was approved of, and signed by twelve hundred persons immediately. Copies were instantly circulated throughout the province; and in a short time the number of signers amounted to ten thousand. Franklin was chosen colonel of the Philadelphia regiment; but he did not think proper to accept of the honour.

Pursuits of a different nature now occupied the greatest part of his attention for some years. He engaged in a course of electrical experiments, with all the ardour and thirst for discovery which characterized the philosophers of that day. Of all the branches of experimental philosophy, electricity had been least explored. The attractive power of amber is mentioned by Theophrastus and Pliny, and from them by later naturalists. In the year 1600, Gilbert, an English physician, enlarged considerably the catalogue of substances which have the property of attracting light bodies. Boyle, Otto Guericke, a burgomaster of Magdeburg, celebrated as the inventor of the air-pump, Dr. Wall, and Sir Isaac Newton, added some facts. Guericke first observed

the repulsive power of electricity, and the light and noise produced by it. In 1709, Hawkesbec communicated some important observations and experiments to the world. For several years electricity was entirely neglected, until Mr. Grey applied himself to it, in 1728, with great assiduity. He and his friend Mr. Wheeler, made a great variety of experiments, in which they demonstrated that electricity may be communicated from one body to another, even without being in contact, and in this way may be conducted to a great distance. Mr. Grey afterwards found, that, by suspending rods of iron by silk or hair lines, and bringing an excited tube under them, sparks might be drawn, and a light perceived at the extremities in the dark. M. Du Faye, intendant of the French king's gardens, made a number of experiments, which added not a little to the science. He made the discovery of two kinds of electricity, which he called *vitreous* and *resinous*; the former produced by rubbing glass, the latter from excited sulphur, sealing-wax, &c. But this idea he afterwards gave up as erroneous. Between the years 1739 and 1742, Desauguliers made a number of experiments, but added little of importance. He first used the terms *conductors* and *electrics per se*. In 1742, several ingenious Germans engaged in this subject; of these the principal were, professor Boze, of Wirtemburg; professor Winkler, of Leipsic; Gordon, a Scotch Benedictine monk, professor of philosophy at Erfurt; and Dr. Ludolf, of Berlin. The result of their researches astonished the philosophers of Europe. Their apparatus was large, and by means of it they were enabled to collect large quantities of the electric fluid, and thus to produce phenomena which had been hitherto unobserved.

They killed small birds, and set spirits on fire. Their experiments excited the curiosity of other philosophers. Collinson, about the year 1745, sent to the Library Company of Philadelphia an account of these experiments, together with a tube, and directions how to use it. Franklin, with some of his friends, immediately engaged in a course of experiments; the result of which is well known. He was enabled to make a number of important discoveries, and to propose theories to account for various phenomena; which have been universally adopted, and which bid fair to endure for ages. His observations he communicated, in a series of letters, to his friend Collinson; the first of which is dated March 28, 1747. In these he shows the power of points in drawing and throwing off the electrical matter, which had hitherto escaped the notice of electricians. He also made the grand discovery of a *plus* and *minus*, or of a *positive* and *negative* state of electricity. We give him the honour of this, without hesitation; although the English have claimed it for their countryman, Dr. Watson. Watson's paper is dated January 21, 1748; Franklin's July 11, 1747; several months prior. Shortly after, Franklin, from his principles of the plus and minus state, explained, in a satisfactory manner, the phenomena of the Leyden phial, first observed by Mr. Cuneus, or by professor Muschenbroeck, of Leyden, which had much perplexed philosophers. He showed clearly, that the bottle, when charged, contained no more electricity than before, but that as much was taken from the one side as was thrown on the other; and that, to discharge it, nothing was necessary but to produce a communication between the two sides by which the equilibrium might be restored, and that then no signs of

electricity would remain. He afterwards demonstrated, by experiments, that the electricity did not reside in the coating, as had been supposed, but in the pores of the glass itself. After a phial was charged, he removed the coating, and found that upon applying a new coating the shock might still be received. In the year 1749, he first suggested his idea of explaining the phenomena of thunder-gusts, and of the aurora borealis, upon electrical principles. He points out many particulars in which lightning and electricity agree; and he adduces many facts, and reasonings from facts, in support of his positions. In the same year he conceived the astonishingly bold and grand idea of ascertaining the truth of his doctrine, by actually drawing down the lightning, by means of sharp-pointed iron rods raised into the region of the clouds. Even in this uncertain state, his passion to be useful to mankind displays itself in a powerful manner. Admitting the identity of electricity and lightning, and knowing the power of points in repelling bodies charged with electricity, and in conducting their fire silently and imperceptibly, he suggested the idea of securing houses, ships, &c., from being damaged by lightning, by erecting pointed iron rods, that should rise some feet above the most elevated part, and descend some feet into the ground or the water. The effect of these, he concluded, would be either to prevent a stroke, by repelling the cloud beyond the striking distance, or by drawing off the electrical fire which it contained; or if they could not effect this, they would at least conduct the electric matter to the earth, without any injury to the building.

It was not until the summer of 1752, that he was enabled to complete his grand and unparalleled dis-

covery by experiment. The plan which he l
originally proposed, was to erect on some high tow
or other elevated place, a sentry-box, from wh
should rise a pointed iron rod, insulated by be
fixed in a cake of resin. Electrified clouds pass
over this, would, he conceived, impart to it a port
of their electricity, which would be rendered evid
to the senses by sparks being emitted, when a k
the knuckle, or other conductor was presented to
Philadelphia at this time afforded no opportunity
trying an experiment of this kind. While Frank
was waiting for the erection of a spire, it occur
to him that he might have more ready access to t
region of clouds by means of a common kite.
prepared one by fastening two cross sticks to a s
handkerchief, which could not suffer so much fr
the rain as paper. To the upright stick was affi
an iron point. The string was, as usual, of hen
except at the lower end, which was silk. Where t
hempen string terminated, a key was fastened. W
this apparatus, on the appearance of a thunder-g
approaching, he went out into the commons, acco
panied by his son, to whom alone he communica
his intentions, well knowing the ridicule which,
generally for the interest of science, awaits uns
cessful experiments in philosophy. He placed hi
self under a shade, to avoid the rain—his kite
raised—a thunder-cloud passed over it—no sign
electricity appeared. He almost despaired of s
cess, when, suddenly, he observed the loose fibres
his string to move towards an erect position.
now presented his knuckle to the key, and recei
a strong spark. How exquisite must his sensati
have been at this moment! On this experim
depended the fate of his theory. If he succeed

his name would rank high among those who had improved science; if he failed, he must inevitably be subjected to the derision of mankind, or, what is worse, their pity, as a well-meaning man, but a weak, silly projector. The anxiety with which he looked for the result of his experiment, may be easily conceived. Doubts and despair had begun to prevail, when the fact was ascertained in so clear a manner, that even the most incredulous could no longer withhold their assent. Repeated sparks were drawn from the key, a phial was charged, a shock given, and all the experiments made which are usually performed with electricity.

About a month before this period, some ingenious Frenchmen had completed the discovery in the manner originally proposed by Dr. Franklin. The letters which he sent to Mr. Collinson, it is said, were refused a place in the Transactions of the Royal Society of London. However this may be, Collinson published them in a separate volume, under the title of "New Experiments and Observations on Electricity, made at Philadelphia, in America." They were read with avidity, and soon translated into different languages. A very incorrect French translation fell into the hands of the celebrated Buffon, who, notwithstanding the disadvantages under which the work laboured, was much pleased with it, and repeated the experiments with success. He prevailed on his friend, M. D'Alibard, to give his countrymen a more correct translation of the American electrician. This contributed much towards spreading a knowledge of Franklin's principles in France. The king, Louis XV., hearing of these experiments, expressed a wish to be a spectator of

them. A course of experiments was
seat of the Duc D'Ayen, at St. Germai
Lor. The applauses which the king be
Franklin, excited in Buffon, D'Alibard,
an earnest desire of ascertaining the t
theory of thunder-gust. Buffon erect
ratus on the tower of Montbar, M. I
Mary-la-ville, and De Lor at his house i
pade at Paris, some of the highest gr
capital. D'Alibard's machine first sho
electricity. On the 10th of May, 1752
cloud passed over it, in the absence of M
and a number of sparks were drawn from
a joiner, with whom D'Alibard had le
how to proceed, and by M. Raulet,
Mary-la-ville. An account of this ex
given to the Royal Academy of Sci
D'Alibard, in a memoir, dated May 13
the 18th of May, M. de Lor proved e
ful with the apparatus erected at h
These philosophers soon excited thos
of Europe to repeat the experiment,
none signalized themselves more th
caria, of Turin, to whose observa
much indebted. Even the cold re
were penetrated by the ardour for
fessor Richmond bade fair to add r
of knowledge on this subject, whe
flash from his conductor put a p
ence. The friends of science wil
with regret, this amiable martyr

By these experiments, Frankl
tablished in a most convincing
truth of it could no longer b
vanity endeavoured to detract

an American, an inhabitant of the obscure city of Philadelphia, the name of which was hardly known, should be able to make discoveries, and to frame theories, which had escaped the notice of the enlightened philosophers of Europe, was too mortifying to be admitted. He must certainly have taken the idea from some one else. An American, a being of an inferior order, make discoveries!—Impossible. It was said that the Abbe Nollet, in 1748, had suggested the idea of the similarity of lightning and electricity, in his *Lecons de Physique*. It is true that the Abbe mentions the idea, but he throws it out as a bare conjecture, and proposes no mode of ascertaining the truth of it. He himself acknowledges that Franklin first entertained the bold thought of bringing lightning from the heavens, by means of pointed rods fixed in the air. The similarity of lightning and electricity is so strong that we need not be surprised at notice being taken of it, as soon as electrical phenomena became familiar. We find it mentioned by Dr. Wall and Mr. Grey, while the science was in its infancy. But the honour of forming a regular theory of thunder-gusts, of suggesting a mode of determining the truth of it by experiments, and of putting these experiments in practice, and thus establishing a theory upon a firm and solid basis, is incontestably due to Franklin. D'Alibard, who made the first experiments in France, says that he only followed the track which Franklin had pointed out. It has been of late asserted that the honour of completing the experiment with the electrical kite, does not belong to Franklin. Some late English paragraphs have attributed it to some Frenchman whose name they do not mention; and the Abbe Bertholon gives it to M. de Romas, assessor

to the presidial of Nerac: the English paragraphs probably refer to the same person. But a very slight attention will convince us of the injustice of this procedure: Dr. Franklin's experiment was made in June, 1752; and his letter giving an account of it, is dated October 19, 1752. M. de Romas made his first attempt on the 14th of May, 1753, but was not successful until the 7th of June; a year after Franklin had completed the discovery, and when it was known to all the philosophers in Europe.

Besides these great principles, Franklin's letters on electricity contain a number of facts and hints, which have contributed greatly towards reducing this branch of knowledge to a science. His friend Mr. Kinnersley communicated to him a discovery of the different kinds of electricity, excited by rubbing glass and sulphur. This, we have said, was first observed by M. du Faye; but it was for many years neglected. The philosophers were disposed to account for the phenomena, rather from a difference in the quantity of electricity collected, and even Du Faye himself seems at last to have adopted this doctrine. Franklin at first entertained the same idea; but, upon repeating the experiments, he perceived that Mr. Kinnersley was right; and that the *vitreous* and *resinous* electricity of Du Faye were nothing more than the *positive* and *negative* states which he had before observed; and that the glass globe charged *positively*, or increased the quantity of electricity on the prime conductor, while the globe of sulphur diminished its natural quantity, or charged *negatively*. These experiments and observations opened a new field for investigation, upon which *electricians* entered with avidity; and their labours *have added* much to the stock of our knowledge.

In September, 1752, Franklin entered upon a course of experiments, to determine the state of electricity in the clouds. From a number of experiments he formed this conclusion:—"That the clouds of a thunder-gust are most commonly in a negative state of electricity, but sometimes in a positive state;" and from this it follows, as a necessary consequence, "that, for the most part, in thunder-strokes, it is the earth that strikes into the clouds, and not the clouds that strike into the earth." The letter containing these observations is dated in September, 1753; and yet the discovery of ascending thunder has been said to be of a modern date, and has been attributed to the Abbe Bertholon, who published his memoir on the subject in 1776.

Franklin's letters have been translated into most of the European languages, and into Latin. In proportion as they have become known, his principles have been adopted. Some opposition was made to his theories, particularly by the Abbe Nollett, who was, however, but feebly supported, while the first philosophers in Europe stepped forth in defence of Franklin's principles, amongst whom D'Alibard and Beccaria were the most distinguished. The opposition has gradually ceased, and the Franklinian system is now universally adopted, where science flourishes.

The important practical use which Franklin made of his discoveries, the securing of houses from injury by lightning, has been already mentioned. Pointed conductors are now very common in America; but prejudice has hitherto prevented their general introduction in Europe, notwithstanding the most undoubted proofs of their utility have been given. But mankind can with difficulty be brought to lay aside established practices, or to adopt new ones. And

perhaps we have more reason to be surpr
practice, however rational, which was prop
forty years ago, should in that time have b
ed in so many places, than that it has n
sally prevailed. It is only by degrees tha
body of mankind can be led into new pract
ever salutary their tendency. It is now ne
years since inoculation was introduced in
and America; and it is so far from being
present, that it will perhaps require one o
turies to render it so.

In the year 1745, Franklin published a
of his newly invented Pennsylvania fire-
which he minutely and accurately states t
tages of different kinds of fire-places; a
vours to show, that the one which he desc
be preferred to any other. This contr
given rise to the open stoves now in ge
which, however, differ from it in construc
ticularly in not having an air-box at
through which a constant supply of air,
its passage, is thrown into the room. T
tages of this are, that as a stream of warm
tinually flowing into the room, less fuel is
to preserve a proper temperature, and the
be so tightened as that no air may ent
cracks—the consequence of which are co
aches, &c. Although philosophy was a
object of Franklin's pursuit for several yea
fined himself not to this. In the year
became a member of the general assembl
sylvania, as a burgess for the city of Ph
Warm disputes at this time subsisted b
Assembly and the proprietaries; each
for what they conceived to be their

Franklin, a friend to the rights of man from his infancy, soon distinguished himself as a steady opponent of the unjust schemes of the proprietaries. He was soon looked up to as the head of the opposition; and to him have been attributed many of the spirited replies of the Assembly to the messages of the governors. His influence in the body was very great. This arose not from any superior powers of eloquence, he spoke but seldom, and he never was known to make any thing like an elaborate harangue. His speeches often consisted of a single sentence, or of a well-told story, the moral of which was obviously to the point. He never attempted the flowery fields of oratory. His manner was plain and mild. His style in speaking was, like that of his writings, simple, unadorned, and remarkably concise. With this plain manner, and his penetrating and solid judgment, he was able to confound the most eloquent and subtle of his adversaries, to confirm the opinions of his friends, and to make converts of the unprejudiced who had opposed him. With a single observation, he has rendered of no avail an elegant and lengthy discourse, and determined the fate of a question of importance.

But he was not contented with thus supporting the rights of the people. He wished to render them permanently secure, which can only be done by making their value properly known; and this must depend upon increasing and extending information to every class of men. We have already seen that he was the founder of the public library, which contributed greatly towards improving the minds of the citizens. But this was not sufficient. The schools then subsisting were in general of little utility. The teachers were men ill qualified for the important

duty which they had undertaken; and, after all, nothing more could be obtained than the rudiments of a common English education. Franklin drew up a plan of an academy, to be erected in the city of Philadelphia, suited to "the state of an infant country;" but in this, as in all his plans, he confined not his views to the present time only. He looked forward to the period when an institution on an enlarged plan would become necessary. With this view, he considered his academy as "a foundation for posterity to erect a seminary of learning more extensive, and suitable to future circumstances." In pursuance of this plan, the constitutions were drawn up and signed on the 13th of November, 1749. In these, twenty-four of the most respectable citizens of Philadelphia were named as trustees. In the choice of these, and in the formation of his plan, Franklin is said to have consulted chiefly with Thomas Hopkinson, Esq., the Rev. Richard Peters, then secretary of the province, Tench Francis, Esq., attorney general, and Dr. Phineas Bond.

The following article shews a spirit of benevolence worthy of imitation; and, for the honour of our city, we hope that it continues to be in force.

"In case of the disability of the *rector*, or any master established on the foundation by receiving a certain salary through sickness, or any other natural infirmity, whereby he may be reduced to poverty, the trustees shall have power to contribute to his support, in proportion to his distress and merit, and the stock in their hands."

The last clause of the fundamental rule is expressed in language so tender and benevolent, so *truly parental*, that it will do everlasting honour to *the hearts and heads* of the founders.

"It is hoped and expected that the trustees wil make it their pleasure, and in some degree thei business, to visit the academy often; to encourag and countenance the youth, to countenance and as sist the masters, and by all means in their power advance the usefulness and reputation of the design that they will look on the students as, in some mea sure, their own children, treat them with familiarit and affection; and, when they have behaved well gone through their studies, and are to enter th world, they shall zealously unite, and make all th interest that can be made to promote and establis them, whether in business, offices, marriages, or an other thing for their advantage, in preference to al other persons whatsoever, even of equal merit."

The constitution being signed and made public, with the names of the gentlemen proposing themselves as trustees and founders, the design was so well approved of by the public-spirited citizens of Philadelphia, that the sum of eight hundred pounds per annum, for five years, was in the course of a few weeks subscribed for carrying it into execution; and in the beginning of January following (viz. 1750) three of the schools were opened, namely, the Latin and Greek schools, the mathematical school, and the English school. In pursuance of an article in the original plan, a school for educating sixty boys and thirty girls (in the charter since called the Charitable school) was opened; and amidst all the difficulties with which the trustees have struggled in respect to their funds, has still being continued full for the space of forty years; so that allowing three years' education for each boy and girl admitted into it, which is the general rule, at least twelve hundred children have received in it the chief part of their

education, who might otherwise, in a great measure, have been left without the means of instruction. And many of those who have been thus educated, are now to be found among the most useful and reputable citizens of this state.

This institution, thus successfully begun, continued daily to flourish, to the great satisfaction of Dr. Franklin; who, notwithstanding the multiplicity of his other engagements and pursuits, at that busy stage of his life, was a constant attendant at the monthly visitations and examinations of the schools, and made it his particular study, by means of his extensive correspondence abroad, to advance the reputation of the seminary, and to draw students and scholars to it from different parts of America and the West-Indies. Through the interposition of his benevolent and learned friend, Peter Collinson, of London, upon the application of the trustees, a charter of incorporation, dated July 13, 1753, was obtained from the honourable proprietors of Pennsylvania, Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, Esqrs., accompanied with a liberal benefaction of five hundred pounds sterling: and Dr. Franklin now began in good earnest to please himself with the hopes of a speedy accomplishment of his original design, viz. —the establishment of a perfect institution, upon the plan of the European colleges and universities; for which his academy was intended as a nursery or foundation. To elucidate this fact, is a matter of considerable importance in respect to the memory and character of Dr. Franklin as a philosopher, and as the friend and patron of learning and science; for notwithstanding what is expressly declared by *him in* the preamble to the constitutions, viz.—that *the academy* was begun for "teaching the Latin and

Greek languages, with all useful branches of the arts and sciences suitable to the state of an infant country, and laying a foundation for posterity to erect a seminary of learning more extensive, and suitable to their future circumstances;" yet it has been suggested of late, as upon Dr. Franklin's authority, that the Latin and Greek, or the dead languages, are an incumbrance upon a scheme of liberal education, and that the engrafting or founding a college, or more extensive seminary upon his academy, was without his approbation or agency, and gave him discontent. If the reverse of this does not already appear from what has been quoted above, the following letters will put the matter beyond dispute. They were written by him to a gentleman, who had at that time published the idea of a college, suited to the circumstances of a young country, (meaning New York;) a copy of which having been sent to Dr. Franklin for his opinion, gave rise to that correspondence which terminated about a year afterward, in erecting the college upon the foundation of the academy, and establishing that gentleman at the head of both, where he still continues, after a period of thirty-six years, to preside with distinguished reputation.

From these letters also, the state of the academy, at that time, will be seen.

"SIR,

"Philadelphia, April 19, 1753.

"I received your favour of the 11th instant, with your new piece on *Education*, which I shall carefully peruse, and give you my sentiments of it, as you desire, by next post.

"I believe the young gentlemen, your pupils, may be entertained and instructed here, in mathematics and philo-

sophy, to satisfaction. Mr. Alison (who was educated Glasgow) has been long accustomed to teach the latter, ar Mr. Grew the former; and I think their pupils made gre progress. Mr. Alison has the care of the Latin and Gre school, but as he has now three good assistants, he ca very well afford some hours every day for the instructio of those who are engaged in higher studies. The math matical school is pretty well furnished with instrument The English library is a good one; and we have belongi to it a middling apparatus for experimental philosophy, ar propose speedily to complete it. The Loganian librar one of the best collections in America, will shortly b opened; so that neither books nor instruments will b wanting; and as we are determined always to give goo salaries, we have reason to believe we may have always a opportunity of choosing good masters; upon which, in deed, the success of the whole depends. We are obliged t you for your kind offers in this respect, and when you a settled in England we may occasionally make use of yo friendship and judgment.

"If it suits your convenience to visit Philadelphia befo you return to Europe, I shall be extremely glad to see ar converse with you here, as well as to correspond with yo after your settlement in England; for an acquaintance ar communication with men of learning, virtue, and publ spirit, is one of my greatest enjoyments.

"I do not know whether you ever happened to see th first proposals I made for erecting this academy. I sen them inclosed. They had (however imperfect) the desire success, being followed by a subscription of four thousan pounds, towards carrying them into execution. And a we are fond of receiving advice, and are daily improvin by experience, I am in hopes we shall, in a few years, se a *perfect institution*.

"I am, very respectfully, &c.,

"B. FRANKLIN.

"*Mr. Smith.*"

"SIR,

"Philadelphia, May 3, 175

"Mr. Peters has just now been with me, ar we have compared notes on your new piece. We find n thing in the scheme of education, however excellent, b *what is*, in our opinion, very practicable. The great dif

culty will be to find the Aratus,* and other suitable persons, to carry it into execution; but such may be had if proper encouragement be given. We have both received great pleasure in the perusal of it. For my part, I know not when I have read a piece that has more affected me—so noble and just are the sentiments, so warm and animated the language; yet as censure from your friends may be of more use, as well as more agreeable to you than praise, I ought to mention, that I wish you had omitted not only the quotation from the Review, which you are now justly dissatisfied with, but those expressions of resentment against your adversaries. In such cases, the noblest victory is obtained by neglect, and by shining on.

"Mr. Allen has been out of town these ten days; but before he went he directed me to procure him six copies of your piece. Mr. Peters has taken ten. He proposed to have written to you; but omits it, as he expects soon to have the pleasure of seeing you here. He desires me to present his affectionate compliments to you, and to assure you, that you will be very welcome to him. I shall only say, that you may depend on my doing all in my power to make your visit to Philadelphia agreeable to you.

"I am, &c.

"B. FRANKLIN."

"*Mr. Smith.*"

"DEAR SIR,

"Philadelphia, Nov. 27, 1753.

"Having written you fully, *via* Bristol, I have now little to add. Matters relating to the academy remain in *statu quo*. The trustees would be glad to see a rector established there, but they dread entering into new engagements till they are got out of debt; and I have not yet got them wholly over to my opinion, that a good professor, or teacher of the higher branches of learning, would draw so many scholars as to pay great part, if not the whole of his salary. Thus, unless the proprietors (of the province) shall think fit to put the finishing hand to our institution, it must, I fear, wait some few years longer before it can arrive at the state of perfection, which to me it seems now capable of; and all the pleasure I promised myself in seeing you settled among us, vanishes into smoke.

* The name given to the principal or head of the ideal college.

"But good Mr. Collinson writes me word that no endeavours of his shall be wanting; and he hopes with the archbishop's assistance to be able to prevail with our proprietors.* I pray God grant them success.

"My son presents his affectionate regards, with,

"Dear Sir, yours, &c.,

"B. FRANKLIN."

"P. S. I have not been favoured with a line from you since your arrival in England."

"DEAR SIR,

"Philadelphia, April 18, 1754.

"I have had but one letter from you since your arrival in England, which was but a short one, *via* Boston, dated October 18th, acquainting me that you had written largely by Captain Davis. Davis was lost, and with him your letters, to my great disappointment. Meanard and Gibbon have since arrived here, and I hear nothing from you. My comfort is, an imagination that you only omit writing because you are coming, and propose to tell me every thing *viva voce*. So not knowing whether this letter will reach you, and hoping either to see or hear from you by the Myrtilla, Captain Budden's ship, which is daily expected, I only add, that I am, with great esteem and affection,

"Yours, &c.,

"B. FRANKLIN."

"*Mr. Smith.*"

About a month after the date of this last letter, the gentleman to whom it was addressed arrived in Philadelphia, and was immediately placed at the head of the seminary; whereby Dr. Franklin and the other trustees were enabled to prosecute their plan, for perfecting the institution, and opening the

---

* *Upon* the application of Archbishop Herring and P. *Collinson*, Esq., at Dr. Franklin's request, (aided by the letters of Mr. Allen and Mr. Peters,) the Hon. Thomas Penn, *Esq.*, subscribed an annual sum, and afterward gave at *least 5000l.* to the founding or engrafting the college upon *the* academy.

college upon the large and liberal foundation on which it now stands; for which purpose they obtained their additional charter, dated May 27, 1755.

Thus far we thought it proper to exhibit in one view Dr. Franklin's services in the foundation and establishment of this seminary. He soon afterward embarked for England, in the public service of his country; and having been generally employed abroad, in the like service, for the greatest part of the remainder of his life, (as will appear in our subsequent account of the same,) he had but few opportunities of taking any farther active part in the affairs of the seminary, until his final return in the year 1785, when he found its charters violated, and his ancient colleagues, the original founders, deprived of their trust, by an act of the legislature; and although his own name had been inserted among the new trustees, yet he declined to take his seat among them, or any concern in the management of their affairs, till the institution was restored by law to its original owners. He then assembled his old colleagues at his own house, and being chosen their president, all their future meetings were, at his request, held there, till within a few months of his death, when, with reluctance, and at their desire, lest he might be too much injured by his attention to their business, he suffered them to meet at the college.

Franklin not only gave birth to many useful institutions himself, but he was also instrumental in promoting those which had originated with other men. About the year 1752, an eminent physician of this city, Dr. Bond, considering the deplorable state of the poor, when visited with disease, conceived the idea of establishing an hospital. No

withstanding very great exertions on his part, he w
able to interest few people so far in his benevole
plan, as to obtain subscriptions from them. Unwi
ling that his scheme should prove abortive, he soug
the aid of Franklin, who readily engaged in the b
siness, both by using his influence with his friend
and by stating the advantageous influence of the pr
posed institution in his paper. These efforts we
attended with success. Considerable sums were sul
scribed; but they were still short of what was n
cessary. Franklin now made another exertion. E
applied to the Assembly; and, after some oppos
tion, obtained leave to bring in a bill, specifyin
that as soon as two thousand pounds were subscr
bed, the same sum should be drawn from the tre
sury, by the speaker's warrant, to be applied to tl
purposes of the institution. The opposition, as tl
sum was granted upon a contingency, which th
supposed would never take place, were silent, ar
the bill passed. The friends of the plan now r
doubled their efforts, to obtain subscriptions to tl
amount stated in the bill, and were soon successfu
This was the foundation of the Pennsylvanian Ho
pital, which, with the Bettering-House and Dispe
sary, bears ample testimony of the humanity of tl
citizens of Philadelphia.

Dr. Franklin had conducted himself so well in tl
office of post-master, and had shown himself to l
so well acquainted with the business of that depar
ment, that it was thought expedient to raise him
a more dignified station. In 1753 he was appoint
deputy post-master general for the British colonie
The profits arising from the postage of letters form
no inconsiderable part of the revenue which
crown of Great Britain derived from these colo

In the hands of Franklin, it is said, that the post-office in America yielded annually thrice as much as that of Ireland.

The American colonies were much exposed to depredations on their frontiers by the Indians; and, more particularly, whenever a war took place between France and England. The colonies, individually, were hitherto too weak to take efficient measures for their own defence, or they were unwilling to take upon themselves the whole burden of erecting forts and maintaining garrisons, whilst their neighbours, who partook equally with themselves of the advantages, contributed nothing to the expense. Sometimes also the disputes, which subsisted between the governors and assemblies, prevented the adoption of means of defence; as we have seen was the case in Pennsylvania in 1745. To devise a plan of union between the colonies, to regulate this and other matters, appeared a desirable object. To accomplish this, in the year 1754, commissioners from New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Maryland, met at Albany. Dr. Franklin attended here, as a commissioner from Pennsylvania, and produced a plan, which, from the place of meeting, has been usually termed "The Albany Plan of Union." This proposed, that application should be made for an act of parliament, to establish in the colonies a general government, to be administered by a president-general, appointed by the crown and by a grand council, consisting of members chosen by the representatives of the different colonies; their number being in direct proportion to the sums paid by each colony into the general treasury, with this restriction, that no colony

should have more than seven, nor less than two representatives. The whole executive authority was committed to the president-general. The power of legislation was lodged in the grand council and president-general jointly; his consent being made necessary to passing a bill into a law. The power vested in the president and council was, to declare war and peace, and to conclude treaties with the Indian nations; to regulate trade with, and to make purchases of vacant lands from them, either in the name of the crown, or of the union; to settle new colonies, to make laws for governing these, until they should be erected into separate governments; and to raise troops, build forts, and fit out armed vessels, and to use other means for the general defence; and, to effect these things, a power was given to make laws, laying such duties, imposts, or taxes, as they should find necessary, and as would be least burdensome to the people. All laws were to be sent to England for the king's approbation; and, unless disapproved of within three years, were to remain in force. All officers of the land or sea service were to be nominated by the president-general, and approved of by the general council; civil officers were to be nominated by the council, and approved of by the president. Such are the outlines of the plan proposed, for the consideration of the congress, by Dr. Franklin. After several days' discussion, it was unanimously agreed to by the commissioners, a copy transmitted to each assembly, and one to the king's council. The fate of it was singular. It was disapproved of by the ministry of Great Britain, because it gave too much power to the representatives of the people; and it was rejected by every assembly, as giving to the president-

general, the representative of the crown, an influence greater than appeared to them proper, in a plan of government intended for freemen. Perhaps this rejection, on both sides, is the strongest proof that could be adduced of the excellence of it, as suited to the situation of America and Great Britain at that time. It appears to have steered exactly in the middle, between the opposite interests of both.

Whether the adoption of this plan would have prevented the separation of America from Great Britain, is a question which might afford much room for speculation. It may be said, that, by enabling the colonies to defend themselves, it would have removed the pretext upon which the stamp-act, tea-act, and other acts of the British parliament, were passed; which excited a spirit of opposition, and laid the foundation for the separation of the two countries. But, on the other hand, it must be admitted, that the restriction laid by Great Britain upon our commerce, obliging us to sell our produce to her citizens only, and to take from them various articles, of which, as our manufacturers were discouraged, we stood in need, at a price greater than that for which they could have been obtained from other nations, must inevitably produce dissatisfaction, even though no duties were imposed by the parliament; a circumstance which might still have taken place. Besides, as the president-general was to be appointed by the crown, he must of necessity be devoted to its views, and would, therefore, refuse to assent to any laws, however salutary to the community, which had the most remote tendency to injure the interests of his sovereign. Even should they receive his assent, the approbation of the king was to be necessary; who would indubitably, in

every instance, prefer the advantage of his own minions to that of his colonies. Hence would en perpetual disagreements between the council and president-general, and thus between the peopl America and the crown of Great Britain:—while colonies continued weak, they would be obliged submit, and as soon as they acquired strength, t would become more urgent in their demands, u at length they would shake off the yoke, and decl themselves independent.

Whilst the French were in possession of Cana their trade with the natives extended very far: e to the back of the British settlements. They w disposed, from time to time, to establish posts wit the territory which the English claimed as tl own. Independent of the injury to the fur tra which was considerable, the colonies suffered farther inconvenience, that the Indians were quently instigated to commit depredations on tl frontiers. In the year 1753, encroachments w made upon the boundaries of Virginia. Rem strances had no effect. In the ensuing year, a b of men was sent out under the command of Washington, who, though a very young man, h by his conduct in the preceding year, shown him worthy of such an important trust. Whilst mar ing to take possession of the post at the junctio the Allegany and Monongahela, he was infor that the French had already erected a fort there. detachment of their men marched against him. fortified himself as strongly as time and circu stances would admit. A superiority of numl soon obliged him to surrender *Fort Necessity.* *obtained* honourable terms for himself and men, *returned to* Virginia. The government of G

Britain now thought it necessary to interfere. In the year 1755, General Braddock, with some regiments of regular troops and provincial levies, was sent to dispossess the French of the posts upon which they had seized. After the men were all ready, a difficulty occurred, which had nearly prevented the expedition. This was the want of waggons. Franklin now stepped forward, and with the assistance of his son, in a little time, procured a hundred and fifty. Braddock unfortunately fell into an ambuscade, and perished with a number of his men. Washington, who had accompanied him as an aide-de-camp, and had warned him, in vain, of his danger, now displayed great military talents in effecting a retreat of the remains of the army, and in forming a junction with the rear, under Colonel Dunbar, upon whom the chief command now devolved. With some difficulty they brought their little body to a place of safety, but they found it necessary to destroy their waggons and baggage, to prevent them from falling into the hands of the enemy. For the waggons, which he had furnished, Franklin had given bonds to a large amount. The owners declared their intention of obliging him to make a restitution of their property. Had they put their threats in execution, ruin must inevitably have been the consequence. Governor Shirley, finding that he had incurred those debts for the service of government, made arrangements to have them discharged, and released Franklin from his disagreeable situation.

The alarm spread through the colonies, after the defeat of Braddock, was very great. Preparations to arm were everywhere made. In Pennsylvania, the prevalence of the quaker interest prevented the adoption of any system of defence which would

compel the citizens to bear arms. Franklin introduced into the Assembly a bill for organizing a militia, by which every man was allowed to take arms or not, as to him should appear fit. The quakers, being thus left at liberty, suffered the bill to pass; for, although their principles would not suffer them to fight, they had no objections to their neighbours fighting for them. In consequence of this act a very respectable militia was formed. The scene of impending danger infused a military spirit in all whose religious tenets were not opposed to war. Franklin was appointed colonel of a regiment in Philadelphia, which consisted of 1200 men.

The north-western frontier being invaded by the enemy, it became necessary to adopt measures for its defence. Franklin was directed by the Governor to take charge of this. A power of raising men, and of appointing officers to command them, was vested in him. He soon levied a body of troops, with which he repaired to the place at which their presence was necessary. Here he built a fort, and placed the garrison in such a posture of defence, as would enable them to withstand the inroads to which the inhabitants had been previously exposed. He remained here for some time, in order the more completely to discharge the trust committed to him. Some business of importance at length rendered his presence necessary in the Assembly, and he returned to Philadelphia.

The defence of her colonies was a great expense to Great Britain. The most effectual mode of lessening this was, to put arms into the hands of the inhabitants, and to teach them their use. But England wished not that the Americans should become acquainted with their own strength. She was appre-

ıve, that, as soon as this period arrived, they
d no longer submit to that monopoly of their
, which to them was highly injurious, but ex-
ely advantageous to the mother country. In
arison with the profits of this, the expense of
taining armies and fleets to defend them was
ng. She fought to keep them dependent upon
or protection; the best plan which could be de-
l for retaining them in peaceable submission.
least appearance of a military spirit was there-
to be guarded against; and, although a war
raged, the act of organizing a militia was dis-
oved of by the ministry. The regiments which
been formed under it were disbanded, and the
ıce of the province intrusted to regular troops.
ıe disputes between the proprietaries and the
le continued in full force, although a war was
g on the frontiers. Not even the sense of dan-
was sufficient to reconcile, for ever so short a
their jarring interests. The Assembly still
ed upon the justice of taxing the proprietary
es, but the governors constantly refused their
t to this measure, without which no bill could
nto a law. Enraged at the obstinacy, and what
conceived to be unjust proceedings of their op-
ıts, the Assembly at length determined to ap-
their mother country for relief. A petition
ddressed to the king, in council, stating the in-
niences under which the inhabitants laboured,
the attention of the proprietaries to their pri-
nterests, to the neglect of the general welfare
community, and praying for redress. Frank-
ıs appointed to present this address, as agent
e province of Pennsylvania, and departed from
ica in June, 1757. In conformity to the in-

structions which he had received from the legislature, he held a conference with the proprietaries who then resided in England, and endeavoured to prevail upon them to give up the long-contested point. Finding that they would hearken to no terms of accommodation, he laid his petition before the council. During this time, Governor Denny assented to a law imposing a tax, in which no discrimination was made in favour of the estates of the Penn family. They, alarmed at this intelligence, and Franklin's exertions, used their utmost endeavours to prevent the royal sanction being given to this law, which they represented as highly iniquitous, designed to throw the burden of supporting government upon them, and calculated to produce the most ruinous consequences to them and their posterity.—The cause was amply discussed before the privy council. The Penns found here some strenuous advocates; nor were there wanting some who warmly espoused the side of the people. After some time spent in debate, a proposal was made, that Franklin should solemnly engage, that the assessment of the tax should be so made, as that the proprietary estates should pay no more than a due proportion. This he agreed to perform, the Penn family withdrew their opposition, and tranquillity was thus once more restored to the province.

The mode in which this dispute was terminated, is a striking proof of the high opinion entertained of Franklin's integrity and honour, even by those who considered him as inimical to their views. Nor was their confidence ill-founded. The assessment was made upon the strictest principle of equity; and the proprietary estates bore only a proportionable share of the expenses of supporting government.

After the completion of this important business, Franklin remained at the court of Great Britain, as agent for the province of Pennsylvania. The extensive knowledge which he possessed of the situation of the colonies, and the regard which he always manifested for their interests, occasioned his appointment to the same office by the colonies of Massachusetts, Maryland, and Georgia. His conduct, in this situation, was such as rendered him still more dear to his countrymen.

He had now an opportunity of indulging in the society of those friends whom his merits had procured him while at a distance. The regard which they had entertained for him was rather increased by a personal acquaintance. The opposition which had been made to his discoveries in philosophy, gradually ceased, and the rewards of literary merit were abundantly conferred upon him. The Royal Society of London, which had at first refused his performances admission into its transactions, now thought it an honour to rank him amongst its fellows. Other societies of Europe were equally ambitious of calling him a member. The university of St. Andrew's, in Scotland, conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws. Its example was followed by the universities of Edinburgh and Oxford. His correspondence was sought for by the most eminent philosophers of Europe. His letters to these abound with true science, delivered in the most simple unadorned manner.

The province of Canada was, at this time, in the possession of the French, who had originally settled it. The trade with the Indians, for which its situation was very convenient, was exceedingly lucrative. The French traders here found a market f

their commodities, and received, in return, quantities of rich furs, which they disposed o high price in Europe. Whilst the possession c country was highly advantageous to France, i a grievous inconvenience to the inhabitants c British colonies. The Indians were almost gen desirous to cultivate the friendship of the Fr by whom they were abundantly supplied with and ammunition. Whenever a war happenec Indians were ready to fall upon the frontiers; this they frequently did, even when Great B and France were at peace. From these com ations, it appeared to be the interest of Great tain to gain the possession of Canada. But th portance of such an acquisition was not well u stood in England. Franklin, about this time lished his Canada pamphlet, in which he, in a forcible manner, pointed out the advantages would result from the conquest of this provin

An expedition against it was planned, and the mand given to General Wolfe. His success i known. At the treaty in 1762, France ceded ada to Great Britain, and by her cession of L ana, at the same time, relinquished all her pc sions on the continent of America.

Although Dr. Franklin was now principall cupied with political pursuits, he found tim philosophical studies. He extended his elec researches, and made a variety of experiments ticularly on the tourmalin. The singular prop which this stone possesses, of being electrifi one side positively, and on the other negativel heat alone, without friction, had been but lat served.

Some experiments on the cold produced

poration, made by Dr. Cullen, had been communicated to Dr. Franklin, by Professor Simpson of Glasgow. These he repeated, and found, that, by the evaporation of ether in the exhausted receiver of an air-pump, so great a degree of cold was produced in a summer's day, that water was converted into ice. This discovery he applied to the solution of a number of phenomena, particularly a singular fact, which philosophers had endeavoured in vain to account for, viz.—that the temperature of the human body, when in health, never exceeds 96 degrees of Fahrenheit's thermometer, although the atmosphere which surrounds it may be heated to a much greater degree. This he attributed to the increased perspiration, and consequent evaporation, produced by the heat.

In a letter to Mr. Small, of London, dated in May, 1760, Dr. Franklin makes a number of observations, tending to show, that, in North America, north-east storms begin in the south-west parts. It appears from actual observations, that a north-east storm, which extended a considerable distance, commenced at Philadelphia nearly four hours before it was felt at Boston. He endeavoured to account for this, by supposing that, from heat, some rarefaction takes place about the gulf of Mexico, that the air farther north, being cooler, rushes in, and is succeeded by the cooler and denser air still farther north, and that thus a continual current is at length produced.

The tone produced by rubbing the brim of a drinking-glass, with a wet finger, had been generally known. A Mr. Puckeridge, an Irishman, by placing on a table a number of glasses, of different sizes, and tuning them by partly filling them with water, endeavoured to form an instrument capable

of playing tunes. He was prevented, by an untimely end, from bringing his invention to any degree of perfection. After his death, some improvements were made upon his plan. The sweetness of the tones induced Dr. Franklin to make a variety of experiments; and he at length formed that elegant instrument, which he has called the Armonica.

In the summer of 1762, he returned to America. On his passage he observed the singular effect produced by the agitation of a vessel, containing oil floating on water. The surface of the oil remains smooth and undisturbed, whilst the water is agitated with the utmost commotion.—No satisfactory explanations of this appearance has, we believe, ever been given.

Dr. Franklin received the thanks of the assembly of Pennsylvania, "as well for the faithful discharge of his duty to that province in particular, as for the many and important services done to America in general, during his residence in Great Britain." A compensation of £5000, Pennsylvania currency, was also decreed him for his services during six years.

During his absence he had been annually elected member of the Assembly. On his return to Pennsylvania, he again took his seat in this body, and continued a steady defender of the liberties of the people.

In December, 1762, a circumstance which caused great alarm in the province took place. A number of Indians had resided in the county of Lancaster, and conducted themselves uniformly as friends to the white inhabitants. Repeated depredations on the frontiers had exasperated the inhabitants to such degree, that they determined on revenge upon ev Indian. A number of persons, to the amou

about 120, principally inhabitants of Donegal and Peckstang or Paxton townships, in the county of York, assembled; and, mounted on horseback, proceeded to the settlement of these harmless and defenceless Indians, whose number had now been reduced to about twenty. The Indians received intelligence of the attack which was intended against them, but disbelieved it. Considering the white people as their friends, they apprehended no danger from them. When the party arrived at the Indian settlement, they found only some women and children, and a few old men, the rest being absent at work. They murdered all whom they found, and amongst others the chief Shaheas, who had been always distinguished for his friendship to the whites. This bloody deed excited much indignation in the well-disposed part of the community.

The remainder of these unfortunate Indians, who, by absence, had escaped the massacre, were conducted to Lancaster, and lodged in the jail as a place of security. The Governor issued a proclamation, expressing the strongest disapprobation of the action, offering a reward for the discovery of the perpetrators of the deed, and prohibiting all injuries to the peaceable Indians in future. But, notwithstanding this, a party of the same men shortly after marched to Lancaster, broke open the jail, and inhumanly butchered the innocent Indians, who had been placed there for security. Another proclamation was issued, but it had no effect. A detachment marched down to Philadelphia, for the express purpose of murdering some friendly Indians, who had been removed to the city for safety. A number of the citizens armed in their defence. The quakers whose principles are opposed to fighting, even

their own defence, were most active upon this occasion. The rioters came to Germantown. The Governor fled for safety to the house of Dr. Franklin, who, with some others, advanced to meet the Paxton boys as they were called, and had influence enough to prevail upon them to relinquish their undertaking, and return to their homes.

The disputes between the proprietaries and the Assembly, which, for a time, had subsided, were again revived. The proprietaries were dissatisfied with the concessions made in favour of the people, and made great struggles to recover the privilege of exempting their estates from taxation, which they had been induced to give up.

In 1763, the Assembly passed a militia bill, to which the Governor refused to give his assent, unless the Assembly would agree to certain amendments which he proposed. These consisted in increasing the fines; and, in some cases, substituting death for fines. He wished, too, that the officers should be appointed altogether by himself, and not to be nominated by the people, as the bill had proposed. These amendments the Assembly considered as inconsistent with the spirit of liberty. They would not adopt them; the Governor was obstinate, and the bill was lost.

These, and various other circumstances, increased the uneasiness which subsisted between the proprietaries and the Assembly, to such a degree, that, in 1764, a petition to the king was agreed to by the house, praying an alteration from a *proprietary* to a *regal* government. Great opposition was made to this measure, not only in the house, but in the public prints. A speech of Mr. Dickenson, on the subject, was published, with a preface by Dr. Smith, in

which great pains were taken to show the impropriety and impolicy of this proceeding. A speech of Mr. Galloway, in reply to Mr. Dickenson, was published, accompanied with a preface by Dr. Franklin; in which he ably opposed the principles laid down in the preface to Mr. Dickenson's speech. This application to the throne produced no effect. The proprietary government was still continued.

At the election for a new Assembly, in the fall of 1764, the friends of the proprietaries made great exertions to exclude those of the adverse party; and they obtained a small majority in the city of Philadelphia. Franklin now lost his seat in the house, which he had held for fourteen years. On the meeting of the Assembly, it appeared that there was still a decided majority of Franklin's friends. He was immediately appointed provincial agent, to the great chagrin of his enemies, who made a solemn protest against his appointment; which was refused admission upon the minutes, as being unprecedented. It was, however, published in the papers, and produced a spirited reply from him, just before his departure for England.

The disturbances produced in America by Mr. Grenville's stamp act, and the opposition made to it, are well known. Under the Marquis of Rockingham's administration, it appeared expedient to endeavour to calm the minds of the colonists; and the repeal of the odious tax was contemplated. Amongst other means of collecting information on the disposition of the people to submit to it, Dr. Franklin was called to the bar of the House of Commons. The examination which he here underwent was published, and contains a striking proof of the extent and accuracy of his information, and the facility

with which he communicated his sentiments. He represented facts in so strong a point of view, that the inexpediency of the act must have appeared clear to every unprejudiced mind. The act, after some opposition, was repealed, about a year after it was enacted, and before it had ever been carried into execution.

In the year 1766, he made a visit to Holland and Germany, and received the greatest marks of attention from men of science. In his passage through Holland, he learned from the watermen the effect which a diminution of the quantity of water in canals has, in impeding the progress of boats. Upon his return to England, he was led to make a number of experiments, all of which tended to confirm the observation. These, with an explanation of the phenomenon, he communicated in a letter to his friend Sir John Pringle, which is among his philosophical pieces.

In the following year he travelled into France where he met with a no less favourable reception than he had experienced in Germany. He was introduced to a number of literary characters, and to the king, Louis XV.

Several letters written by Hutchinson, Oliver, and others, to persons in eminent stations in Great Britain, came into the hands of Dr. Franklin. These contained the most violent invectives against the leading characters of the state of Massachusetts, and strenuously advised the prosecution of vigorous measures, to compel the people to obedience to the measures of the ministry. These he transmitted to the legislature, by whom they were published. Attested copies of them were sent to Great Britain with an address, praying the king to discharge

persons who had rendered themselves so ob-
ous to the people, and who had shown them-
s so unfriendly to their interests. The publi-
n of these letters produced a duel between Mr.
teley and Mr. Temple; each of whom was sus-
ed of having been instrumental in procuring
. To prevent any farther disputes on this sub-
Dr. Franklin, in one of the public papers, de-
d that he had sent them to America, but would
no information concerning the manner in which
ad obtained them; nor was this ever discovered.
ortly after, the petition of the Massachusetts
mbly was taken up for examination, before the
-council. Dr. Franklin attended as agent for
Assembly; and here a torrent of the most vio-
and unwarranted abuse was poured upon him
e solicitor-general, Wedderburne, who was en-
d as counsel for Oliver and Hutchinson. The
ion was declared to be scandalous and vexations,
the prayer of it refused.

lthough the parliament of Great Britain had re-
ed the stamp-act, it was only upon the principle
pediency. They still insisted upon their right
x the colonies; and, at the same time that the
p-act was repealed, an act was passed, declaring
ight of parliament to bind the colonies in all
whatsoever. This language was used even by
nost strenuous opposers of the stamp-act: and
ngst others, by Mr. Pitt. This right was never
nised by the colonists; but, as they flattered
selves that it would not be exercised, they were
very active in remonstrating against it. Had
pretended right been suffered to remain dor-
the colonists would cheerfully have furnished

their quota of supplies, in the mode to which th
had been accustomed; that is, by acts of their o
assemblies, in consequence of requisitions from
Secretary of State. If this practice had been p
sued, such was the disposition of the colonies
wards their mother-country, that, notwithstand
the disadvantages under which they laboured, fr
restraints upon their trade, calculated solely for
benefit of the commercial and manufacturing int
ests of Great Britain, a separation of the two co
tries might have been a far distant event.
Americans, from their earliest infancy, were tau
to venerate a people from whom they were desce
ed; whose language, laws, and manners, were
same as their own. They looked up to them
models of perfection; and, in their prejudiced mi
the most enlightened nations of Europe were c
sidered as almost barbarians, in comparison
Englishmen. The name of an Englishman c
veyed to an American the idea of every thing g
and great. Such sentiments instilled into then
early life, what but a repetition of unjust treatm
could have induced them to entertain the most
tant thought of separation? The duties on gl
paper, leather, painters' colours, tea, &c., disf
chisement of some of the colonies; the obstruct
to the measures of the legislatures in others, by
king's governors; the contemptuous treatmen
their humble remonstrances, stating their grievan
and praying a redress of them, and other vio
and oppressive measures, at length excited an arc
spirit of opposition. Instead of endeavouring
allay this by a more lenient conduct, the min
seemed resolutely bent upon reducing the co
to the most slavish obedience to their decree

only tended to aggravate. Vain were all the ts made use of to prevail upon them to lay aside r designs, to convince them of the impossibility arrying them into effect, and of the mischievous sequences which must ensue from a continuance the attempt. They persevered with a degree of lexibility scarcely paralleled. The advantages ich Great Britain derived from her colonies were great, that nothing but a degree of infatuation, tle short of madness, could have produced a con- nuance of measures calculated to keep up a spirit f uneasiness, which might occasion the slightest ish for a separation. When we consider the great improvements in the science of government, the general diffusion of the principles of liberty amongst the people of England, the effects which these have already produced in France, and the probable consequences which will result from them elsewhere, all of which are the offspring of the American revolution, it cannot but appear strange that events of so great moment to the happiness of mankind, should have been ultimately occasioned by the wickedness or ignorance of a British ministry.

Dr. Franklin left nothing untried to prevail upon the ministry to consent to a change of measures. In private conversations, and in letters to persons of government, he continually expatiated upon the impolicy and injustice of their conduct towards America; and stated, that, notwithstanding the attachment of the colonists to the mother-country, a repetition of ill-treatment must ultimately alienate their affections. They listened not to his advice. They blindly persevered in their own schemes, and left to the colonists no alternative, but opposition, or unconditional submission. The latter accorded not

with the principles of freedom, which they had b
taught to revere. To the former they were compell
though reluctantly, to have recourse.

Dr. Franklin, finding all efforts to restore harm
between Great Britain and her colonies useless,
turned to America in the year 1775, just after
commencement of hostilities. The day after his
turn, he was elected by the legislature of Penn
vania a delegate to Congress. Not long after
election, a committee was appointed, consisting
Mr. Lynch, Mr. Harrison, and himself, to visit
camp at Cambridge, and, in conjunction with
commander-in-chief, to endeavour to convince
troops, whose term of enlistment was about to
pire, of the necessity of their continuing in the fi
and persevering in the cause of their country.
the fall of the same year he visited Canada, to
deavour to unite them in the common cause of
berty; but they could not be prevailed upon to
pose the measures of the British government.
le Roy, in a letter annexed to Abbe Fauchet's e
gium of Dr. Franklin, states, that the ill succes
this negociation was occasioned, in a great deg
by religious animosities, which subsisted between
Canadians and their neighbours, some of whom h
at different times, burnt their chapels.

When Lord Howe came to America, in 1776, ve
with power to treat with the colonists, a correspo
ence took place between him and Dr. Franklin,
the subject of a reconciliation. Dr. Franklin
afterward appointed, together with John Adams
Edward Rutledge, to wait upon the commission
in order to learn the extent of their powers. T
were found to be only to grant pardons upon a
mission. These were terms which could not b

cepted; and the object of the commissioners could not be obtained.

The momentous question of independence was shortly after brought into view, at a time when the fleets and armies, which were sent to enforce obedience, were truly formidable. With an army, numerous indeed, but ignorant of discipline, and entirely unskilful in the art of war, without money, without a fleet, without allies, and with nothing but the love of liberty to support them, the colonists determined to separate from a country, from which they had experienced a repetition of injury and insult. In this question, Dr. Franklin was decidedly in favour of the measure proposed, and had great influence in bringing others over to his sentiments.

The public mind had been already prepared for the event by Mr. Paine's celebrated pamphlet, *Common Sense*. There is good reason to believe that Dr. Franklin had no inconsiderable share, at least, in furnishing materials for this work.

In the convention which assembled at Philadelphia in 1776, for the purpose of establishing a new form of government for the state of Pennsylvania, Dr. Franklin was chosen president. The late constitution of this state, which was the result of their deliberations, may be considered as a digest of his principles of government. The single legislature, and the plural executive, seem to have been his favourite tenets.

In the latter end of 1776, Dr. Franklin was appointed to assist at the negociation which had been set on foot by Silas Deane, at the court of France. A conviction of the advantages of a commercial intercourse with America, and a desire of weakening the British empire by dismembering it, first induced

the French court to listen to proposals of an allian
But they showed rather a reluctance to the measu
which by Dr. Franklin's address, and particula
by the success of the American arms against Gene
Burgoyne, was at length overcome ; and in F
ruary, 1778, a treaty of alliance, offensive and
fensive, was concluded ; in consequence of wh
France became involved in the war with Gr
Britain.

Perhaps no person could have been found m
capable of rendering essential services to the Uni
States, at the court of France, than Dr. Frankl
He was well known as a philosopher, and his ch
acter was held in the highest estimation. He
received with the greatest marks of respect by all
literary characters ; and this respect was extenc
amongst all classes of men. His personal influe
was hence very considerable. To the effects of t
were added those of various performances which
published, tending to establish the credit and ch
acter of the United States. To his exertions in t
way may, in no small degree, be ascribed the s
cess of the loans negotiated in Holland and Fran
which greatly contributed to bringing the war t
happy conclusion.

The repeated ill-success of their arms, and m
particularly the capture of Cornwallis and his arm
at length convinced the British nation of the i
possibility of reducing the Americans to subjecti
The trading interests particularly became clamor
for peace. The ministry were unable longer to
pose their wishes. Provisional articles of pe
were agreed to, and signed at Paris on the 30th
November, 1782, by Dr. Franklin, Mr. Adams, M
Jay, and Mr. Laurens, on the part of the Uni

Oswald on the part of Great
ned the basis of the definitive
cluded on the 3rd of September,
Dr. Franklin, Mr. Adams, and
part, and by Mr. David Hartley

pril, 1783, a treaty of amity and
n the United States and Sweden,
Paris by Dr. Franklin and the

ty with Prussia was concluded in
before Dr. Franklin's departure

did not suffer his political pursuits
whole attention. Some of his per-
.e their appearance in Paris. The
was generally the promotion of in-
nomy.
1784, when animal magnetism made
he world, particularly at Paris, it was
er of such importance, that the king
nissioners to examine into the foun-
retended science. Dr. Franklin was
ber. After a fair and diligent exam-
course of which Mesmer repeated a
eriments in the presence of the com-
ne of which were tried upon them-
ermined it was a mere trick, intended
the ignorant and credulous—Mes-
nterrupted in his career to wealth and
ost insolent attempt to impose upon
erstanding baffled.
nt ends of Dr. Franklin's mission
d by the establishment of American
and the infirmities of age and dis-

of the same year, [illegible]
phia. He was shortly after cho[illegible]
supreme executive council for the city, [illegible]
after was elected president of the same

When a convention was called to meet in Philadelphia in 1787, for the purpose of giving more energy to the government of the union, by revising and amending the articles of confederation, Dr. Franklin was appointed a delegate from the State of Pennsylvania. He signed the constitution which they proposed for the union, and gave it the mos unequivocal marks of his approbation.

A society for political inquiries, of which D Franklin was president, was established about th period. The meetings were held at his house. T [illegible] three essays read in this society were publish [illegible] continue.

[illegible] societies were establi[illegible]

regular attendance at the council-chamber; and, in 1788, he retired wholly from public life.

His constitution had been a remarkably good one. He had been little subject to disease, except an attack of the gout occasionally, until about the year 1781, when he was first attacked with symptoms of the calculous complaint, which continued during his life. During the intervals of pain from this grievous disease, he spent many cheerful hours, conversing in the most agreeable and instructive manner. His faculties were entirely unimpaired, even to the hour of his death.

His name as president of the abolition society, was signed to the memorial presented to the house of representatives of the United States, on the 13th of February, 1789, praying them to exert the full extent of power vested in them by the constitution, in discouraging the traffic of the human species. This was his last public act.—In the debates to which this memorial gave rise, several attempts were made to justify the trade. In the Federal Gazette of March 25th, there appeared an essay signed Historicus, written by Dr. Franklin, in which he communicated a speech, said to have been delivered in the Divan of Algiers, in 1687, in opposition to the prayer of the petition of a sect called *Erika*, or purists, for the abolition of piracy and slavery. This pretended African speech was an excellent parody of one delivered by Mr. Jackson of Georgia. All the arguments urged in favour of negro slavery, are applied with equal force to justify the plundering and enslaving of Europeans. It affords, at the same time, a demonstration of the futility of the arguments in defence of the slave trade, and of the strength of mind and ingenuity of the author, at his

advanced period of life. It furnished, too, a less convincing proof of his power of imitating t style of other times and nations than his celebrat parable against persecution. And as the latter l many persons to search the Scriptures with a vi to find it, so the former caused many persons search the book-stores and libraries for the wo from which it was said to be extracted.*

In the beginning of April following he was a tacked with a fever and complaint of his brea which terminated his existence. The following a count of his last illness was written by his friend t physician, Dr. Jones.

"The stone, with which he had been afflicted f several years, had for the last twelve months co fined him chiefly to his bed; and, during the e tremely painful paroxysms, he was obliged to ta large doses of laudanum to mitigate his tortures still, in the intervals of pain, he not only amus himself with reading and conversing cheerfully wi his family, and a few friends who visited him, b he was often employed in doing business of a pub as well as private nature, with various persons w waited on him for that purpose; and in every i stance displayed not only that readiness and disp sition of doing good, which was the distinguishi characteristic of his life, but the fullest and clear possession of his uncommon mental abilities; a not unfrequently indulged himself in those *je d'esprit* and entertaining anecdotes, which were t delight of all who heard him.

"About sixteen days before his death, he w seized with a feverish indisposition, without any pa

* This speech will be found among the Essays.

ticular symptoms attending it, till the third or fourth day, when he complained of a pain in the left breast, which increased till it became extremely acute, attended with a cough and laborious breathing. During this state, when the severity of his pains sometimes drew forth a groan of complaint, he would observe—that he was afraid he did not bear them as he ought—acknowledged his grateful sense of the many blessings he had received from that Supreme Being, who had raised him from small and low beginnings to such high rank and consideration among men—and made no doubt but his present afflictions were kindly intended to wean him from a world, in which he was no longer fit to act the part assigned him. In this frame of body and mind he continued till five days before his death, when his pain and difficulty of breathing entirely left him, and his family were flattering themselves with the hopes of his recovery, when an imposthumation, which had formed itself in his lungs, suddenly burst, and discharged a great quantity of matter, which he continued to throw up while he had sufficient strength to do it; but, as that failed, the organs of respiration became gradually oppressed—a calm lethargic state succeeded—and, on the 17th of April, 1790, about eleven o'clock at night, he quietly expired, closing a long and useful life of eighty-four years and three months."

It may not be amiss to add to the above account, that Dr. Franklin, in the year 1735, had a severe pleurisy, which terminated in an abscess of the left lobe of his lungs, and he was then almost suffocated with the quantity and suddenness of the discharge. A second attack, of a similar nature, happened some years after this, from which he soon recovered, and

EXTRACTS FROM

ɔt appear to suffer any inconvenience in his
ıtion from these diseases.
: following epitaph on himself, was written by
ıany years previous to his death :—

THE BODY
OF
BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,
PRINTER,
.e the cover of an old book, its contents torn out,
and stript of its lettering and gilding,)
lies here food for worms;
yet the work itself shall not be lost,
for it will (as he believed) appear once more
in a new and more beautiful edition,
corrected and amended by
THE AUTHOR.

EXTRACTS

FROM THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF

DR. FRANKLIN.

'egard to my books, those I had in France, and those
ı Philadelphia, being now assembled together here,
atalogue made of them, it is my intention to dispose
ame as follows:
'History of the Academy of Sciences," in sixty or
/ volumes quarto, I give to the philosophical society
ıdelphia, of which I have the honour to be president.
.ection in folio of "Les Arts et les Metiers," I give to
erican philosophical society, established in New Eng-
f which I am a member. My quarto edition of the
'Arts et les Metiers," I give to the library company
ıdelphia. Such and so many of my books as I shall
ı the said catalogue, with the name of my grandson
n Franklin Bache, I do hereby give to him; and
so many of my books as I shall mark in the said
: with the name of my grandson William Bache,
ɔy give to him; and such as shall be marked with

the name of Jonathan Williams, I hereby give to my cousin of that name. The residue and remainder of all my books, manuscripts, and papers, I do give to my grandson William Temple Franklin. My share in the library company of Philadelphia, I give to my grandson Benjamin Franklin Bache, confiding that he will permit his brothers and sisters to share in the use of it.

I was born in Boston, New England, and owe my first instructions in literature to the free grammar-schools established there. I therefore give one hundred pounds sterling to my executors, to be by them, the survivors or survivor of them, paid over to the managers or directors of the free schools in my native town of Boston, to be by them, or the person or persons who shall have the superintendence and management of the said schools, put out to interest, and so continued at interest for ever; which interest annually shall be laid out in silver medals, and given as honorary rewards annually by the directors of the said free schools, for the encouragement of scholarship in the said schools, belonging to the said town, in such a manner as to the discretion of the select men of the said town shall seem meet.

Out of the salary that may remain due to me as president of the state, I give the sum of two thousand pounds to my executors, to be by them, the survivors or survivor of them, paid over to such person or persons as the legislature of this state, by an act of assembly, shall appoint to receive the same, in trust, to be employed for making the Schuylkill navigable.

During the number of years I was in business as a stationer, printer, and post-master, a great many small sums became due to me, for books, advertisements, postage of letters, and other matters, which were not collected, when, in 1757, I was sent by the Assembly to England as their agent—and, by subsequent appointments continued there till 1775—when, on my return, I was immediately engaged in the affairs of congress, and sent to France in 1776, where I remained nine years, not returning till 1785; and the said debts not being demanded in such a length of time, have be-

come in a manner obsolete, yet are nevertheless justly due. These, as they are stated in my great folio ledger, E, I bequeath to the contributors of the Pennsylvania hospital, hoping that those debtors, and the descendants of such as are deceased, who now, as I find, make some difficulty of satisfying such antiquated demands as just debts, may, however, be induced to pay or give them as charity to that excellent institution. I am sensible that much must be inevitably lost; but I hope something considerable may be recovered. It is possible, too, that some of the parties charged may have existing old unsettled accounts against me: in which case the managers of the said hospital will allow and deduct the amount, or pay the balance, if they find it against me.

I request my friends, Henry Hill, Esq., John Jay, Esq., Francis Hopkinson, and Mr. Edward Duffield, of Bonfield, in Philadelphia county, to be the executors of this my last will and testament, and I hereby nominate and appoint them for that purpose.

I would have my body buried with as little expense or ceremony as may be.

Philadelphia, July 7, 1788.

CODICIL.

I, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, in the foregoing or annexed last will and testament, having farther considered the same, do think proper to make and publish the following codicil, or addition thereto:

It having long been a fixed and political opinion of mine, that in a democratical state there ought to be no offices of profit, for the reasons I have given in an article of my drawing in our constitution, it was my intention, when I accepted the office of president, to devote the appointed salary to some public use: accordingly I had already, before I made my last will, in July last, given large sums of it to colleges, schools, building of churches, &c., and in that will I bequeathed two thousand pounds more to the state, for the purpose of making the Schuylkill navigable; but un-

derstanding since, that such a sum would do but little towards accomplishing such a work, and that the project is not likely to be undertaken for many years to come—and having entertained another idea, which I hope may be more extensively useful, I do hereby revoke and annul the bequest, and direct that the certificates I have for what remains due to me of that salary, be sold towards raising the sum of two thousand pounds sterling, to be disposed of as I am now about to order.

It has been an opinion, that he who receives an estate from his ancestors, is under some obligation to transmit the same to posterity. This obligation lies not on me, who never inherited a shilling from any ancestor or relation. I shall, however, if it is not diminished by some accident before my death, leave a considerable estate among my descendants and relations. The above observation is made merely as some apology to my family, for making bequests that do not appear to have any immediate relation to their advantage.

I was born in Boston, New England, and owe my first instructions in literature to the free grammar-schools established there. I have therefore considered those schools in my will.

But I am also under obligations to the state of Massachusetts, for having, unasked, appointed me formerly their agent, with a handsome salary, which continued some years; and, although I accidentally lost in their service, by transmitting Governor Hutchinson's letters, much more than the amount of what they gave me, I do not think that ought in the least to diminish my gratitude. I have considered that, among artisans, good apprentices are most likely to make good citizens; and having myself been bred to a manual art, printing, in my native town, and afterward assisted to set up my business in Philadelphia by kind loans of money from two friends there, which was the foundation of my fortune, and of all the utility in life that may be ascribed to me—I wish to be useful even after my death, if

possible, in forming and advancing other young men, that may be serviceable to their country, in both these towns.

To this end I devote two thousand pounds sterling, which I give, one thousand thereof to the inhabitants of the town of Boston, in Massachusetts, and the other thousand to the inhabitants of the city of Philadelphia, in trust, to and for the uses, intents, and purposes, hereinafter mentioned and declared.

The said sum of one thousand pounds sterling, if accepted by the inhabitants of the town of Boston, shall be managed under the direction of the select men, united with the ministers of the oldest, episcopalian, congregational, and presbyterian churches in that town, who are to let out the same upon interest, at five per cent. per annum, to such young married artificers, under the age of twenty-five years, as have served an apprenticeship in the said town, and faithfully fulfilled the duties required in their indentures, so as to obtain a good moral character from at least two respectable citizens, who are willing to become sureties in a bond, with the applicants, for the repayment of the money so lent, with interest, according to the terms hereinafter prescribed; all which bonds are to be taken for Spanish milled dollars, or the value thereof in current gold coin: and the manager shall keep a bound book or books, wherein shall be entered the names of those who shall apply for and receive the benefit of this institution, and of their sureties, together with the sums lent, the dates, and other necessary and proper records, respecting the business and concerns of this institution; and as these loans are intended to assist young married artificers in setting up their business, they are to be proportioned by the discretion of the managers, so as not to exceed sixty pounds sterling to one person, nor to be less than fifteen pounds.

And if the number of appliers so entitled should be so large as that the sum will not suffice to afford to every one some assistance, these aids may therefore be small at first, but as the capital increases by the accumulated interest, they will be more ample. And in order to serve as many as

their turn, as well as to make the repayment of the
d borrowed more easy, each borrower shall be obliged
with the yearly interest one tenth part of the prin-
which sums of principal and interest so paid in, shall
n let out to fresh borrowers. And it is presumed,
re will be always found in Boston virtuous and be-
t citizens, willing to bestow a part of their time in
ood to the rising generation, by superintending and
ng this institution gratis; it is hoped, that no part
money will at any time lie dead, or be diverted to
urposes, but be continually augmenting by the in-
in which case there may in time be more than the
n in Boston may require; and then some may be
o the neighbouring or other towns in the said state
achusetts, which may desire to have it, such towns
g to pay punctually the interest, and the proportion
y to the inhabitants of the town of Boston. If this
executed, and succeeds, as projected, without inter-
for one hundred years, the sum will be then one
l and thirty-one thousand pounds; of which I would
managers of the donation to the town of Boston
out, at their discretion, one hundred thousand
in public works, which may be judged of most gen-
ity to the inhabitants; such as fortifications, brid-
ueducts, public buildings, baths, pavements, or
r may make living in the town more convenient to
c, and render it more agreeable to strangers resort-
ier for health, or a temporary residence. The re-
thirty-one thousand pounds I would have conti-
be let out to interest, in the manner above directed,
undred years; as I hope it will have been found, that
itution has had a good effect on the conduct of
nd been of service to many worthy characters and
tizens. At the end of this second term, if no un-
e accident has prevented the operation, the sum
our millions and sixty-one thousand pounds ster-
which I leave one million and sixty-one thousand

pounds to the disposition and management of the inhabitants of the town of Boston, and three millions to the disposition of the government of the state; not presuming to carry my views farther.

All the directions herein given respecting the disposition and management of the donation to the inhabitants of Boston, I would have observed respecting that to the inhabitants of Philadelphia, only as Philadelphia is incorporated, I request the corporation of that city to undertake the management, agreeable to the said directions; and I do hereby vest them with full and ample powers for that purpose. And having considered that the covering its ground-plat with buildings and pavement, which carry off most rain, and prevent its soaking into the earth, and renewing and purifying the springs, whence the water of the wells must gradually grow worse, and in time be unfit for use, as I find has happened in all old cities; I recommend, that, at the end of the first hundred years, if not done before, the corporation of the city employ a part of the hundred thousand pounds in bringing by pipes the water of Wiffahickon creek into the town, so as to supply the inhabitants, which I apprehend may be done without great difficulty, the level of that creek being much above that of the city, and may be made higher by a dam. I also recommend making the Schuylkil completely navigable. At the end of the second hundred years, I would have the disposition of the four millions and sixty-one thousand pounds divided between the inhabitants of the city of Philadelphia and the government of Pennsylvania, in the same manner as herein directed with respect to that of the inhabitants of Boston and the government of Massachusetts. It is my desire that this institution should take place, and begin to operate within one year after my decease; for which purpose due notice should be publicly given, previous to the expiration of that year, that those for whose benefit this establishment is intended, may make their respective applications; and I hereby direct my *executors*, the survivors and survivor of them, within six *months* after my decease, to pay over the said sum of two

it is good for others to avoid an acquaintance with them, which is always disagreeable, and sometimes very inconvenient, especially when one finds one's self entangled in their quarrels.

An old philosophical friend of mine was grown, from experience, very cautious in this particular, and carefully avoided any intimacy with such people. He had, like other philosophers, a thermometer to show him the heat of weather, and a barometer to mark when it was likely to prove good or bad; but there being no instrument invented to discover, at first sight, this unpleasing disposition in a person, he, for that purpose, made use of his legs; one of which was remarkably handsome; the other by some accident, crooked and deformed. If a stranger, at first interview, regarded his ugly leg more than his handsome one, he doubted him. If he spoke of it, and took no notice of the handsome leg, that was sufficient to determine my philosopher to have no farther acquaintance with him. Every body has not this two-legged instrument; but every one, with a little attention, may observe signs of that carping, fault-finding disposition, and take the same resolution of avoiding the acquaintance of those infected with it. I therefore advise those critical, querulous, discontented, unhappy people, if they wish to be respected and beloved by others, and happy in themselves, they should *leave off looking at the ugly leg.*

CONVERSATION OF A COMPANY OF EPHEMERÆ.

With the Soliloquy of one advanced in Age.

TO MADAME BRILLIANT.

YOU may remember, my dear friend, that when we

lately spent that happy day, in the delightful garden and sweet society of the *Moulin Joly*, I stopt a little in one of our walks, and staid some time behind the company. We had been shown numberless skeletons of a kind of little fly, called an Ephemera, whose successive generations, we were told, were bred and expired within the day. I happened to see a living company of them on a leaf, who appeared to be engaged in conversation. You know I understand all the inferior animal tongues; my too great application to the study of them is the best excuse I can give for the little progress I have made in your charming language. I listened through curiosity to the discourse of these little creatures, but as they in their national vivacity spoke three or four together, I could make but little of their conversation. I found, however, by some broken expressions that I heard now and then, they were disputing warmly on the merit of two foreign musicians, one a *cousin*, the other a *muscheto;* in which dispute they spent their time, seeming as regardless of the shortness of their life as if they had been sure of living a month. Happy people, thought I, you live certainly under a wise, just, and mild government, since you have no public grievances to complain of, nor any other subject of contention but the perfections or imperfections of foreign music. I turned my head from them to an old grey-headed one, who was single on another leaf, and talking to himself. Being amused with his soliloquy, I put it down in writing, in hopes it will likewise amuse her to whom I am so much indebted for the most pleasing of all amusements, her delicious company *and heaven*ly harmony.

"*It was*," says he, "the opinion of learned phi-

losophers of our race, who lived and flourished long before my time, that this vast world, the *Moulin Joly*, could not itself subsist more than eighteen hours; and I think there was some foundation for that opinion; since, by the apparent motion of the great luminary, that gives light to all nature, and which in my time has evidently declined considerably toward the ocean at the end of the earth, it must then finish its course, be extinguished in the waters that surround us, and leave the world in cold and darkness, necessarily producing universal death and destruction. I have lived seven of those hours; a great age, being no less than four hundred and twenty minutes of time! How very few of us continuing so long! I have seen generations born, flourish, and expire. My present friends are the children and grandchildren of the friends of my youth, who are now, alas, no more! and I must soon follow them; for, by the common course of nature, though still in health, I cannot expect to live above seven or eight minutes longer. What now avails all my toil and labour, in amassing honey-dew on this leaf, which I cannot live to enjoy. What the political struggles I have been engaged in, for the good of my com-patriot inhabitants of this bush, or my philosophical studies, for the benefit of our race in general; for in politics (what can laws do without morals?) our present race of ephemeræ will, in a course of minutes, become corrupt, like those of other and older bushes, and consequently as wretched! And in philosophy how small our progress! Alas! art is long, and life is short! My friends would comfort me with the idea of a name, they say, I shall leave behind me; and they tell me

I have lived long enough to nature and to gl
But what will fame be to an ephemeræ who
longer exists? and what will become of all his
in the eighteenth hour, when the world itself, e
the whole *Moulin Joly*, shall come to its end,
be buried in an universal ruin?"

To me, after all my eager pursuits, no s
pleasures now remain, but the reflection of a
life spent in meaning well, the sensible conve
tion of a few good lady ephemeræ, and now
then a kind smile and a tune from the ever ami
Brilliant.

B. FRANKLI

MORALS OF CHESS.

PLAYING at chess is the most ancient and univ
game known among men; for its original is be
the memory of history; and it has, for numbe
ages, been the amusement of all the civilized na
of Asia, the Persians, the Indians, and the Chi
Europe has had it above a thousand years;
Spaniards have spread it over their part of Ame
and it begins to make its appearance in these St
It is so interesting in itself, as not to need the
of gain to induce engaging in it; and thence
never played for money. Those, therefore,
have leisure for such diversions, cannot find one
is more innocent; and the following piece, wr
with a view to correct (among a few young fri
some little improprieties in the practice of it, sh
at the same time, that it may, in its effects o
mind, be not merely innocent, but advantageo
the vanquished as well as the victor.

The game of chess is not merely an idle an

NECESSARY HINTS TO THOSE THAT WOULD BE RICH.

WRITTEN ANNO 1763.

THE use of money is all the advantage there is in having money. For six pounds a-year you may have the use of one hundred pounds, provided you are a man of known prudence and honesty. He that spends a groat a-day idly, spends idly above six pounds a year, which is the price for the use of one hundred pounds. He that wastes idly a groat's worth of his time per day, one day with another, wastes the privilege of using one hundred pounds each day, He that idly loses five shillings' worth of time, loses five shillings, and might as prudently throw five shillings into the sea. He that loses five shillings, not only loses that sum, but all the advantages that might be made by turning it in dealing; which, by the time that a young man becomes old, will amount to a considerable sum of money.

Again, he that sells upon credit, asks a price for what he sells equivalent to the principal and interest of his money for the time he is to be kept out of it; therefore, he that buys upon credit, pays interest for what he buys; and he that pays ready money, might let that money out to use; so that he that possesses any thing he has bought, pays interest for the use of it. Yet in buying goods, it is best to pay ready money, because, he that sells upon credit, expects to lose five per cent. by bad debts; therefore he charges, on all he sells upon credit, an advance that shall make up that deficiency. Those who pay for what they buy upon credit, pay their share of this advance. He that pays ready money, escapes, or may escape, that charge.

A penny saved is twopence clear;
A pin a day's a groat a year.

THE WAY TO MAKE MONEY PLENTY EVERY MAN'S POCKET.

At this time, when the general complaint is th "money is scarce," it will be an act of kindnes inform the moneyless how they may reinforce t pockets. I will acquaint them with the true se of money-catching—the certain way to fill em purses—and how to keep them always full. simple rules, well observed, will do the busines

First, Let honesty and industry be thy cons companions; and, secondly, spend one penny than thy clear gains.

Then shall thy hide-bound pocket soon begi thrive, and shall never again cry with the em belly-ache: neither will creditors insult thee, want oppress, nor hunger bite, nor nakedness fr thee. The whole hemisphere will shine brighter, pleasure spring up in every corner of thy he Now, therefore, embrace these rules, and be ha Banish the bleak winds of sorrow from thy m and live independent. Then shalt thou be a n and not hide thy face at the approach of the r nor suffer the pain of feeling little when the sor fortune walk at thy right hand: for independe whether with little or much, is good fortune, placeth thee on even ground with the proude the golden fleece. Oh, then, be wise, and let dustry walk with thee in the morning, and at thee until thou reachest the evening hour for *Let honesty* be as the breath of thy soul, and n *forget to* have a penny, when all thy expenses

enumerated and paid: then shalt thou reach the point of happiness, and independence shall be thy shield and buckler, thy helmet and crown; then shall thy soul walk upright, nor stoop to the silken wretch because he hath riches, nor pocket an abuse because the hand which offers it wears a ring, set with diamonds.

AN ECONOMICAL PROJECT.

A translation of this Letter appeared in one of the daily papers of Paris, about the year 1784. The following is the original piece, with some additions and corrections made by the Author.

TO THE AUTHORS OF THE JOURNAL.

MESSIEURS,

YOU often entertain us with accounts of discoveries. Permit me to communicate to the public, through your paper, one that has lately been made by myself, and which, I conceive, may be of great utility.

I was the other evening in a grand company, where the new lamp of Messrs. Quinquet and Lange was introduced, and much admired for its splendour; but a general inquiry was made, whether the oil it consumed was not in proportion to the light it afforded, in which case there would be no saving in the use of it. No one present could satisfy us in that point, which all agreed ought to be known, it being a very desirable thing to lessen, if possible, the expense of lighting our apartments, while every other article of family expense is so great.

I was pleased to see this general concern for economy, for I love economy exceedingly.

I went home, and to bed, three or four hours af-

ter midnight, with my head full of the subject. A sudden noise waked me about six in the morning, when I was surprised to find my room filled with light; and I imagined at first, that a number of those lamps had been brought into it: but, rubbing my eyes, I perceived that the light came in at the windows. I looked out to see what might be the occasion of it, when I saw the sun just rising above the horizon, from whence he poured his rays plentifully into my chamber, my domestic having negligently omitted the preceding evening to close the shutters.

I looked at my watch, which goes very well, and found that it was about six o'clock; and still thinking it something extraordinary that the sun should rise so early, I looked into the almanack, where I found it to be the hour given for his rising on that day. I looked forward too, and found he was to rise still earlier every day till towards the end of June; and that at no time in the year he retarded his rising so long as till eight o'clock. Your readers, who with me have never seen any signs of sunshine before noon, and seldom regard the astronomical part of the almanack, will be as much astonished as I was, when they hear of his rising so early; and especially when I assure them, *that he gives light as soon as he rises.* I am convinced of this. I am certain of my fact. One cannot be more certain of any fact. I saw it with my own eyes. And having repeated this observation the three following mornings, I found always precisely the same result. Yet it so happens, that when I speak of this discovery to others, I can easily perceive by their *countenances*, though they forbear expressing it in *words, that* they do not quite believe me. One,

indeed, who is a learned natural philosopher, has assured me, that I must certainly be mistaken as to the circumstances of the light coming into my room: for it being well known, as he says, that there could be no light abroad at that hour, it follows that none could enter from without; and that of consequence, my windows being accidentally left open, instead of letting in the light, had only served to let out the darkness: and he used many ingenious arguments to show me how I might, by that means, have been deceived. I own that he puzzled me a little, but he did not satisfy me; and the subsequent observations I made as above mentioned, confirmed me in my first opinion.

This event has given rise, in my mind, to several serious and important reflections. I considered that, if I had not been awakened so early in the morning, I should have slept six hours longer by the light of the sun, and in exchange have lived six hours the following night by candle-light; and the latter being a much more expensive light than the former, my love of economy induced me to muster up what little arithmetic I was master of, and to make some calculations, which I shall give you, after observing, that utility is, in my opinion, the test of value in matters of invention, and that a discovery which can be applied to no use, or is not good for something, is good for nothing.

I took for the basis of my calculation, the supposition, that there are 100,000 families in Paris, and that these families consume in the night half a pound of bougies, or candles, per hour. I think this is a moderate allowance, taking one family with another; for though I believe some consume less, I know that many consume a great deal more. Then estimating

seven hours per day, as the medium quantity, tween the time of the sun's rising and ours, he ri during the six following months from six to e hours before noon, and there being seven hour course per night, in which we burn candles, the count will stand thus :—

In the six months between the twentieth of March and the twentieth of September, there are nights, ...	
Hours of each night in which we burn candles,	
Multiplication gives for the total number of hours,	1
These 1,281 hours multiplied by 100,000, the number of inhabitants given, ...	128,10
One hundred and twenty-eight millions and one hundred thousand hours spent at Paris by candle-light, which at half a pound of wax and tallow per hour, gives the weight of.....	64,05
Sixty-four millions and fifty thousand of pounds, which, estimating the whole at the medium price of thirty sols the pound, makes the sum of ninety-six millions and seventy-five thousand livres tournois,	96,07

An immense sum ! that the city of Paris m save every year, by the economy of using suns instead of candles.

If it should be said, that people are apt to be stinately attached to old customs, and that it wil difficult to induce them to rise before noon, co quently, my discovery can be of little use ; I ans *Nil desperandum.* I believe all who have com sense, as soon as they have learnt from this pa that it is day-light when the sun rises, will con to rise with him ; and, to compel the rest, I w propose the following regulations :—

First. Let a tax be laid of a louis per win *on every* window that is provided with shutte *keep out the* light of the sun. Second. Lot

same salutary operations of police be made use of to prevent our burning candles that inclined us last winter to be more economical in burning wood; that is, let guards be placed in the shops of the wax and tallow-chandlers, and no family be permitted to be supplied with more than one pound of candles per week. Third. Let guards also be posted to stop all the coaches, &c., that would pass the streets after sunset, except those of physicians, surgeons, and midwives. Fourth. Every morning, as soon as the sun rises, let all the bells in every church be set a ringing; and if that is not sufficient, let cannon be fired in every street, to wake the sluggards effectually, and make them open their eyes to see their true interest.

All the difficulty will be in the first two or three days; after which the reformation will be as natural and easy as the present irregularity; for *ce n'est que le premier pas qui coute.* Oblige a man to rise at four in the morning, and it is more than probable he shall go willingly to bed at eight in the evening; and, having had eight hours' sleep, he will rise more willingly at four the following morning. But this sum of ninety-six millions and seventy-five thousand livres is not the whole of what may be saved by my economical project. You may observe, that I have calculated upon only one half of the year, and much may be saved in the other, though the days are shorter. Besides, the immense stock of wax and tallow left unconsumed during the summer, will probably make candles much cheaper for the ensuing winter, and continue cheaper as long as the proposed reformation shall be supported.

For the great benefit of this discovery, thus freely communicated and bestowed by me on the public, I

demand neither place, pension, exclusive privil
or any other reward whatever. I expect only to l
the honour of it. And yet I know there are l
envious minds who will, as usual, deny me this,
say, that my invention was known to the anci
and perhaps they may bring passages out of old b
in proof of it. I will not dispute with these pe
that the ancients knew not the sun would ri
certain hours; they possibly had, as we have,
manacks that predicted it: but it does not fo
from thence, that they knew *he gave light as soo*
he rose. This is what I claim as my discovery.
the ancients knew it, it must have been long s
forgotten, for it certainly was unknown to the
derns, at least to the Parisians; which to prov
need but use one plain single argument. They
as well instructed, judicious, and prudent a pe
as exists anywhere in the world, all professing,
myself, to be lovers of economy; and, from
many heavy taxes required from them by the nec
ties of the state, have surely reason to be econom
I say, it is impossible that so sensible a people, u
such circumstances, should have lived so long b
smoky, unwholesome, and enormously exper
light of candles, if they had really known that
might have had as much pure light of the sun
nothing. I am, &c.

AN ABONN

SKETCH OF AN ENGLISH SCHOOL

FOR THE CONSIDERATION OF THE TRUSTEES THE PHILADELPHIA ACADEMY.

It is expected that every scholar to be admitted
this school, be at least able to pronounce and

syllables in reading, and to write a legible
None to be received that are under
age.

FIRST, OR LOWEST CLASS.

e first class learn the English grammar rules, and
me time let particular care be taken to improve them
graphy. Perhaps the latter is best done by pairing
olars; two of those nearest equal in their spelling to
together. Let these strive for victory; each pro-
ng ten words every day to the other to be spelled.
t spells truly most of the other's words is to be vic-
that day; he that is victor most days in a month, te
a prize, a pretty neat book of some kind, useful in
future studies. This method fixes the attention of
en extremely to the orthography of words, and makes
good spellers very early. It is a shame for a man to
ignorant of this little art, in his own language, as to
rpetually confounding words of like sound and differ-
ignifications; the consciousness of which defect makes
e men, otherwise of good learning and understanding,
rse to writing even a common letter.
et the pieces read by the scholars in this class be short:
h as Croxall's fables and little stories. In giving the les-
, let it be read to them; let the meaning of the difficult
ds in it be explained to them; and let them con it over
hemselves before they are called to read to the master
isher; who is to take particular care that they do not
l too fast, and that they duly observe the stops and pauses.
ocabulary of the most usual difficult words might be
ned for their use, with explanations; and they might
y get a few of these words and explanations by heart.
ch would a little exercise their memories; or at least
might write a number of them in a small book for that
pose, which would help to fix the meaning of those words
heir minds, and at the same time furnish every one with
tle dictionary for his future use.

THE SECOND CLASS.

o be taught reading with attention, and with proper
lulations of the voice, according to the sentiment and
subject.
ome short pieces, not exceeding the length of a Specta-
to be given this class for lessons, (and some of the
er Spectators would be very suitable for the purpose.)
se lessons might be given every night as tasks; the
olars to study them against the morning. Let it then
equired of them to give an account, first of the parts of

attention.

The master then to read the pie[illegible]
lations of voice, due emphasis, and suitable a[illegible],
action is required; and put the youth on imitating his
ner.

Where the author has used an expression not the be
it be pointed out; and let his beauties be particular
marked to the youth.

Let the lessons for reading be varied, that the youth
be made acquainted with good styles of all kinds in
and verse, and the proper manner of reading each k
sometimes a well-told story, a piece of a sermon, a gen
speech to his soldiers, a speech in a tragedy, some pa
comedy, an ode, a satire, a letter, blank verse, Hudib
heroic, &c. But let such lessons be chosen for readi
contain some useful instruction, whereby the understa
or morals of the youth may at the same time be impr

It is required that they should first study and unde
the lessons, before they are put upon reading them pr
to which end each boy should have an English Dict
to help him over difficulties. When our boys read
to us, we are apt to imagine they understand wh
read, because we do, and because it is their mother-
But they often read, as parrots speak, knowing litt
thing of the meaning. And it is impossible a reade
give the due modulation to his voice, and pronoun
[illegible] unless his understanding goes before his ton
[illegible] of the sentiment. Accustomin
[illegible]

ear akin to good reading, and naturally follows it in the stu-
ies of youth. Let the scholars of this class begin with
earning the elements of rhetoric from some short system,
o as to be able to give an account of the most useful tropes
nd figures. Let all their bad habits of speaking, all offen-
es against good grammar, all corrupt or foreign accents,
nd all improper phrases, be pointed out to them. Short
peeches from the Roman or other history, or from the par-
amentary debates, might be got by heart, and delivered
vith the proper action, &c..—Speeches and scenes in our
est tragedies and comedies (avoiding every thing that could
njure the morals of youth) might likewise be got by rote,
nd the boys exercised in delivering or acting them; great
are being taken to form their manner after the truest
iodels.

For their farther improvement, and a little to vary their
tudies, let them now begin to read history, after having got
y heart a short table of the principal epochas in chronology.
hey may begin with Rollin's ancient and Roman histories,
nd proceed at proper hours, as they go through the subse-
uent classes, with the best histories of our own nation and
olonies. Let emulation be excited among the boys, by
iving, weekly, little prizes, or other small encouragements
o those who are able to give the best account of what they
ave read, as to times, places, names of persons, &c. This
vill make them read with attention, and imprint the history
vell in their memories. In remarking on the history, the
naster will have fine opportunities of instilling instruction
f various kinds, and improving the morals, as well as the
nderstandings, of youth.

The natural and mechanic history, contained in the *Spec-
acle de la Nature*, might also be begun in this class, and
ontinued through the subsequent classes, by other books
f the same kind; for, next to the knowledge of duty, this
ind of knowledge is certainly the most useful, as well as
ne most entertaining. The merchant may thereby be en-
bled better to understand many commodities in trade; the
andicraftsman to improve his business by new instruments,
nixtures, and materials, and frequently hints are given for
ew methods of improving land, that may be set on foot
reatly to the advantage of a country.

THE FOURTH CLASS.

To be taught composition. Writing one's own language
vell, is the next necessary accomplishment after good speak-
ng. It is the writing master's business to take care that the
oys make fair characters, and place them straight and even
n the lines; but to form their style, and even to take care
hat the stops and capitals are properly disposed, is the part

aster. The boys should be put on writing
her on any common occurrences, and on
imaginary business, &c., containing little
of their late reading, what parts of authors
d why, letters of congratulation, of com-
st, of thanks, of recommendation, of ad-
olation, of expostulation, excuse, &c. In
be taught to express themselves clearly,
aturally, without affected words or high-
ll their letters to pass through the master's
oint out the faults, advise the corrections,
at he finds right. Some of the best letters
own language, as Sir William Temple's,
his friends, and some others, might be set
as models, their beauties pointed out and
nasters, the letters themselves transcribed

Ethices Elementa, or First Principles of Mo-
e read by the scholars, and explained by
a solid foundation of virtue and piety in
l as this class continues the reading of his-
w, at proper hours, receive some farther
ronology and in that part of geography
natical master) which is necessary to un-
s and globes.
o be acquainted with the modern names of
d mentioned in ancient writers. The ex-
ading, and proper speaking, still continued

THE FIFTH CLASS.

youth in composition, they may now, be-
o write letters, begin to write little essays
etimes in verse; not to make them poets,
, that nothing acquaints a lad so speedily
expression, as the necessity of finding such
s, as will suit the measure, sound, and
nd at the same time well express the sen-
ssays should all pass under the master's
nt out their faults, and put the writer on
Where the judgment is not ripe enough
essays, let the sentiments of a spectator be
d to be clothed in the scholar's own words;
ces of some good story: the scholar to find
them be put sometimes on abridging a
fuse author; sometimes on dilating or am-
wrote more closely. And now let Dr.
a, or First Principles of Human Know-
; a logic, or art of reasoning, &c., be read

by the youth, and the difficulties that may occur to them be explained by the master. The reading of history and the exercises of good reading and just speaking, still continued.

SIXTH CLASS.

In this class, besides continuing the studies of the preceding in history, rhetoric, logic, moral and natural philosophy, the best English authors may be read and explained: as Tillotson, Milton, Locke, Addison, Pope, Swift, the higher papers in the Spectator and Guardian, the best translations of Homer, Virgil, and Horace, of Telemachus, Travels of Cyrus, &c.

Once a-year let there be public exercises in the hall: the trustees and citizens present. Then let the fine gilt books be given as prizes to such boys as distinguish themselves, and excel the others in any branch of learning, making three degrees of comparison; giving the best prize to him that performs best, a less valuable one to him that comes up next to the best; and another to the third. Commendations, encouragement, and advice to the rest, keeping up their hopes, that, by industry, they may excel another time. The names of those that obtain the prize, to be yearly printed in a list.

The hours of each day are to be divided and disposed in such a manner as that some classes may be with the writing master, improving their hands, others with the mathematical master, learning arithmetic, accounts, geography, use of the globes, drawing, mechanics, &c.; while the rest are in the English school, under the English master's care. Thus instructed, youth will come out of this school fitted for learning any business, calling, or profession, except in such wherein languages are required; and though unacquainted with any ancient or foreign tongue, they will be masters of their own, which is of more immediate and general use; and withal, will have attained many other valuable accomplishments: the time usually spent in acquiring those languages, often without success, being here employed in laying such a foundation of knowledge and ability, as properly improved, may qualify them to pass through and execute the several offices of civil life, with advantage and reputation to themselves and country.

ON MODERN INNOVATIONS

IN THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE AND IN PRINTING.

TO NOAH WEBSTER, JUN., ESQ., AT HARTFORD.

Philadelphia, Dec. 26, 1789.

DEAR SIR,

I received some time since your *Dissertation on the English Language*. It is an excellent work, and will be greatly useful in turning the thoughts of our countrymen to correct writing. Please to accept my thanks for it, as well as for the great honour you have done me in this dedication. I ought to have made this acknowledgment sooner, but much indisposition prevented me.

I cannot but applaud your zeal for preserving the purity of our language both in its expression and pronunciation, and in correcting the popular errors several of our states are continually falling into with respect to both. Give me leave to mention some of them, though possibly they may have already occurred to you. I wish, however, that, in some future publication of yours, you would set a discountenancing mark upon them. The first I remember, is the word *improved*.

When I left New England in the year 1723, this word had never been used among us, as far as I know but in the sense of *ameliorated* or *made better*, except once in a very old book of Dr. Mather's, entitled, "*Remarkable Providences*." As that wrote a very obscure hand, I remember that when read that word in his book, used instead of the word *employed*, I conjectured that it was an error of the printer, who had mistook a short *l* in the word for an *r*, and a *y* with too short a tail for a *v*, which *employed* was converted into *improved*; but

ıed to Boston in 1733, I found this change
ained favour, and was then become common;
et with it often in perusing the newspapers,
t frequently made an appearance rather ridi-
Such, for instance, as the advertisement of
try house, which had been many years *im-*
as a tavern; and in the character of a de-
:ountry gentleman, that he had been, for more
irty years, *improved* as a justice of peace.
ıe of the word *improve* is peculiar to New
l, and not to be met with among many other
s of English, either on this or the other side
rater.
ng my late absence in France, I find that
other new words have been introduced into
iamentary language. For example, I find a
med from the substantive *notice*. *I should not*
ticed *this, were it not that the gentleman*, &c.
ıother from the substantive *advocate: The*
an who advocates, *or who has* advocated
ɔtion, &c. Another from the substantive
s, the most awkward and abominable of the
The committee having progressed, *resolved*
ırn. The word *opposed*, though not a new
find used in a new manner, as, *The gentle-*
io are opposed *to this measure to which I*
o myself always been opposed. If you should
to be of my opinion, with respect to those
ions, you will use your authority in repro-
hem.
Latin language, long the vehicle used in dis-
g knowledge among the different nations of
, is daily more and more neglected; and one
ıodern tongues, viz., French, seems, in point
ersality, to have supplied its place. It is

spoken in all the courts of Europe; and most of the literati, those even who do not speak it, have acquired a knowledge of it, to enable them easily to read the books that are written in it. This gives a considerable advantage to that nation. It enables its authors to inculcate and spread through other nations, such sentiments and opinions, on important points, as are most conducive to its interests, or which may contribute to its reputation, by promoting the common interests of mankind. It is, perhaps, owing to its being written in French, that Voltaire's Treatise of Toleration has had so sudden and so great an effect on the bigotry of Europe, as almost entirely to disarm it. The general use of the French language has likewise a very advantageous effect on the profits of the bookselling branch of commerce; it being well known, that the more copies can be sold that are struck off from one composition of types, the profits increase in a much greater proportion than they do in making a greater number of pieces in any other kind of manufacture. At present there is no capital town in Europe without a French bookseller's shop corresponding with Paris. Our English bids fair to obtain the second place. The great body of excellent printed sermons in our language, and the freedom of our writings on political subjects, have induced a great number of divines of different sects and nations, as well as gentlemen concerned in public affairs, to study it so far at least as to read it. And if we were to endeavour the facilitating its progress, the study of our tongue might become much more general. Those who have employed some part of their time in learning a new language, must have frequently observed, that while their acquaintance with it was imperfect,

ulties, small in themselves, have operated as
: ones in obstructing their progress. A book,
xample, ill-printed, or a pronunciation in speak-
ıot well articulated, would render a sentence un-
ligible, which, from a clear print or a distinct
ker, would have been immediately comprehended.
herefore, we would have the benefit of seeing
anguage more generally known among mankind,
hould endeavour to remove all the difficulties,
ever small, that discourage the learning of it.
I am sorry to observe, that of late years, those
ulties, instead of being diminished, have been
ıented.

, examining the English books that were printed
een the restoration and the accession of George
Second, we may observe, that all substantives
begun with a capital, in which we imitated our
ıer-tongue, the German. This was more par-
arly useful to those who were not well acquainted
the English, there being such a prodigious num-
of our words that are both verbs and substan-
, and spelt in the same manner, though often
nted differently in pronunciation. This method
by the fancy of printers of late years, been en-
laid aside; from an idea, that suppressing the
als shows the character to greater advantage:
a letters, prominent above the line, disturbing
ven, regular appearance. The effect of this
ge is so considerable, that a learned man of
ıce, who used to read our books, though not
ectly acquainted with our language, in conversa-
with me on the subject of our authors, attri-
d the greater obscurity he found in our modern
s, compared with those of the period above-
tioned, to a change of style for the worse in

our writers; of which mistake I convinced him, by marking for him each substantive with a capital, in a paragraph, which he then easily understood, though before he could not comprehend it. This shows the inconvenience of that pretended improvement.

From the fondness for a uniform and even appearance of characters in a line, the printers have of late banished also the Italic types, in which words of importance to be attended to in the sense of the sentence, and words on which an emphasis should be put in reading, used to be printed. And lately another fancy has induced other printers to use the round *s* instead of the long one, which formerly served well to distinguish a word readily by its varied appearance. Certainly the omitting the prominent letter makes the line appear more even, but renders it less immediately legible, as the paring of all men's noses might smooth their features, but would render their physiognomies less distinguishable. Add to all these improvements backwards, another modern fancy that *gray* printing is more beautiful than black. Hence the English new books are printed in so dim a character as to be read with difficulty by old eyes, unless in a very strong light, and with good glasses. Whoever compares a volume of the Gentleman's Magazine printed between the years 1731 and 1740, with one of those printed in the last ten years, will be convinced of the much greater degree of perspicuity given by the black than the gray. Lord Chesterfield pleasantly remarked this difference to Faulkner, the printer of the Dublin Journal, who was vainly making encomiums on his own paper as the most complete of any in the world. "But, Mr. Faulkner," says my Lord, "Don't you think it *might* be still farther improved, by using paper and

ink not quite so near of a colour?"—For all these reasons I cannot but wish our American printers should, in their editions, avoid these fancied improvements, and thereby render their works more agreeable to foreigners in Europe, to the great advantage of our bookselling commerce.

Farther, to be more sensible of the advantage of clear and distinct printing, let us consider the assistance it affords in reading well aloud to an auditory. In so doing the eye generally slides forward three or four words before the voice. If the sight clearly distinguishes what the coming words are, it gives time to order the modulation of the voice to express them properly. But if they are obscurely printed or disguised by omitting the capitals or long s's, or otherwise, the reader is apt to modulate wrong; and, finding he has done so, he is obliged to go back and begin the sentence again; which lessens the pleasure of the hearers. This leads me to mention an old error in our mode of printing. We are sensible, that when a question is met with in reading, there is a proper variation to be used in the management of the voice: we have, therefore, a point called an interrogation affixed to the question, to distinguish it. But this is absurdly placed at its end, so that the reader does not discover it till he finds that he was wrongly modulating his voice, and is therefore obliged to begin again the sentence. To prevent this, the Spanish printers more sensibly place an interrogation at the beginning as well as at the end of the question. We have another error of the same kind in printing plays, where something often occurs that is marked as spoken *aside*. But the word *aside* is placed at the end of the speech, when it ought to

precede it, as a direction to the reader, that he may govern his voice accordingly. The practice of our ladies, in meeting five or six together, to form little busy parties, where each is employed in some useful work, while one reads to them, is so commendable in itself, that it deserves the attention of authors and printers to make it as pleasing as possible, both to the reader and hearers.

My best wishes attend you. being, with sincere esteem, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant, B. FRANKLIN.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE HIGHEST COURT OF JUDICATURE IN TRANSYLVANIA.

THE COURT OF THE PRESS.

Power of this Court. It may receive and promulgate accusations of all kinds, against all persons and characters among the citizens of the state, and against all inferior courts; and may judge, sentence, and condemn to infamy, not only private individuals, but public bodies, &c., with or without injury or hearing, at the court's discretion.

Whose favour, or for whose emolument this court is established. In favour of about one citizen in five hundred, who, by education, or practice in scribbling, has acquired a tolerable style as to grammar and construction, so as to bear printing; or who is possessed of a press and a few types. This five hundredth part of the citizens have the liberty of accusing and abusing the other four hundred and ninety-nine parts at their pleasure; or they may hire out their pens and press to others for that purpose.

Practice of this court. It is not governed by

any of the rules of the common courts of law. The accused is allowed no grand jury to judge of the truth of the accusation before it is publicly made; nor is the name of the accuser made known to him, nor has he an opportunity of confronting the witnesses against him, for they are kept in the dark, as in the Spanish court of inquisition. Nor is there any petty jury of his peers sworn to try the truth of the charges. The proceedings are also sometimes so rapid, that an honest good citizen may find himself suddenly and unexpectedly accused, and in the same moment judged and condemned, and sentence pronounced against him that he is a rogue and a villain. Yet if an officer of this court receives the slightest check for misconduct in this his office, he claims immediately the rights of a free citizen by the constitution, and demands to know his accuser, to confront the witnesses, and have a fair trial by the jury of his peers.

The foundation of its authority. It is said to be founded on an article in the state constitution, which establishes the liberty of the press—a liberty which every Pennsylvanian would fight and die for, though few of us, I believe, have distinct ideas of its nature and extent. It seems, indeed, somewhat like the liberty of the press, that felons have, by the common law of England, before conviction; that is, to be either pressed to death or hanged. If by the liberty of the press, we understood merely the liberty of discussing the propriety of public measures and political opinions, let us have as much of it as you please; but if it means the liberty of affronting, calumniating, and defaming one another, I, for my part, own myself willing to part with my share of it, whenever our legislators shall please to alter the law;

and shall cheerfully consent to exchange my liberty of abusing others, for the privilege of not being abused myself.

By whom this court is commissioned or constituted. It is not by any commission from the supreme executive council, who might previously judge of the abilities, integrity, knowledge, &c., of the persons to be appointed to this great trust, of deciding upon the characters and good fame of the citizens: for this court is above that council, and may accuse, judge, and condemn it at pleasure. Nor is it hereditary, as is the court of dernier resort in the peerage of England. But any man who can procure pen, ink, and paper, with a press, a few types, and a huge pair of blacking balls, may commissionate himself, and his court is immediately established in the plenary possession and exercise of its rights; for if you make the least complaint of the judge's conduct, he daubs his blacking balls in your face wherever he meets you: and, besides tearing your private character to splinters, marks you out for the odium of the public, as an enemy to the liberty of the press.

Of the natural support of this court. Its support is founded in the depravity of such minds as have not been mended by religion, nor improved by good education.

> There is a lust in man no charm can tame,
> Of loudly publishing his neighbour's shame.

Hence,

> On eagle's wings immortal scandals fly,
> While virtuous actions are but born and die.
>
> DRYDEN.

Whoever feels pain in hearing a good character of *his neighbour*, will feel a pleasure in the reverse.

And of those who, despairing to rise in distinction by their virtues, are happy if others can be depressed to a level with themselves, there are a number sufficient in every great town to maintain one of these courts by subscription. A shrewd observer once said, that in walking the streets of a slippery morning, one might see where the good-natured people lived, by the ashes thrown on the ice before the doors: probably he would have formed a different conjecture of the temper of those whom he might find engaged in such subscriptions.

Of the checks proper to be established against the abuses of power in those courts. Hitherto there are none. But since so much has been written and published on the federal constitution; and the necessity of checks in all parts of good government, has been so clearly and learnedly explained, I find myself so far enlightened as to suspect some check may be proper in this part also; but I have been at a loss to imagine any that may not be construed an infringement of the sacred liberty of the press. At length, however, I think I have found one, that instead of diminishing general liberty, shall augment it; which is, by restoring to the people a species of liberty, of which they have been deprived by our laws—I mean the liberty of the cudgel! In the rude state of society prior to the existence of laws, if one man gave another ill language, the affronted person might return it by a box on the ear; and, if repeated, by a good drubbing; and this without offending against any law; but now the right of making such returns is denied, and they are punished as breaches of the peace, while the right of abusing seems to remain in full force: the laws made against it being rendered ineffectual by the liberty of the press.

My proposal then is, to leave the liberty of press untouched, to be exercised in its full ext force, and vigour, but to permit the liberty of cudgel to go with it, *pari passu*. Thus, my fel citizens, if an impudent writer attacks your rep tion—dearer perhaps to you than your life, and his name to the charge, you may go to him as op and break his head. If he conceals himself be the printer, and you can nevertheless discover he is, you may, in like manner, way-lay him in night, attack him behind, and give him a good d bing. If your adversary hires better writers himself to abuse you more effectually, you may as many porters, stronger than yourself, to assist in giving him a more effectual drubbing. Thu goes my project as to *private* resentment and r bution. But if the public should ever happen affronted, as it ought to be, with the conduct of writers, I would not advise proceeding immedi to these extremities, but that we should in mod tion content ourselves with tarring and feathe and tossing in a blanket.

If, however, it should be thought that this pr sal of mine may disturb the public peace, I w then humbly recommend to our legislators to tak the consideration of both liberties, that of the p and that of the cudgel; and by an explicit law their extent and limits: and at the same time they secure the person of a citizen from assaults, would likewise provide for the security of his r tation.

PAPER.—A POEM.

Some wit of old—such wits of old there were—
Whose hints show'd meaning, whose allusions care,

By one brave stroke to mark all human kind,
Call'd clear blank paper every infant mind;
When still, as opening sense her dictates wrote,
Fair virtue put a seal, or vice a blot.

The thought was happy, pertinent, and true;
Methinks a genius might the plan pursue.
I (can you pardon my presumption?) I—
No wit, no genius, yet for once will try.

Various the papers various wants produce,
The wants of fashion, elegance and use.
Men are as various; and, if right I scan,
Each sort of *paper* represents some *man*.

Pray note the fop—half powder and half lace—
Nice as a band-box were his dwelling place:
He's the *gilt-paper*, which apart you store,
And lock from vulgar hands in the 'scrutoire.

Mechanics, servants, farmers, and so forth,
Are *copy-paper*, of inferior worth;
Less prized, more useful, for your desk decreed,
Free to all pens, and prompt at every need.

The wretch, whom avarice bids to pinch and spare,
Starve, cheat, and pilfer, to enrich an heir,
Is coarse *brown-paper*; such as pedlars choose
To wrap up wares, which better men will use.

Take next the miser's contrast, who destroys
Health, fame, and fortune, in a round of joys.
Will any paper match him? Yes, throughout,
He's a true *sinking-paper*, past all doubt.

The retail politician's anxious thought
Deems *this* side always right, and *that* stark nought;
He foams with censure! with applause he raves—
A dupe to rumours, and a tool of knaves;
He'll want no type his weakness to proclaim,
While such a thing as *fools-cap* has a name.

The hasty gentleman, whose blood runs high,
Who picks a quarrel if you step awry,
Who can't a jest, or hint, or look endure:
What's he? what? *Touch-paper*, to be sure.

What are our poets, take them as they fall,
Good, bad, rich, poor, much read, not read at all?
Them and their works in the same class you'll find,
They are the mere waste-paper of mankind.

Observe the maiden, innocently sweet,
She's fair *white-paper*, an unsullied sheet;
On which the happy man, whom fate ordains,
May write his *name*, and take her for his pains.

One instance more, and only one I'll bring;
'Tis the *great man* who scorns a little thing,
Whose thoughts, whose deeds, whose maxims are his own,
Form'd on the feelings of his heart alone:
True genuine *royal-paper* is his breast;
Of all the kinds most precious, purest, best.

ON THE ART OF SWIMMING.

I AM apprehensive that I shall not be able to find leisure for making all the disquisitions and experiments which would be desirable on this subject. I must, therefore, content myself with a few remarks.

From the specific gravity of some human bodies, in comparison to that of water, it is found that fat persons with small bones float more easily upon water.

When I was a boy, I made two oval pallets, each about ten inches long, and six broad, with a hole for the thumb, in order to retain it fast in the palm of my hand. They much resemble painters' pallets. In swimming, I pushed the edges of these forward, and struck the water with their flat surfaces as I drew them back: I remember I swam faster by means of these pallets, but they fatigued my wrists. I also fitted to the soles of my feet a kind of sandals; but I was not satisfied with them, because I observed that the stroke is partly given by the inside of the feet and the ancles, and not entirely with the soles of the feet. We have here waistcoats for swimming, which are made of double sail-cloth, with small pieces of cork quilted in between them.

I know by experience, that it is a great comfort to a swimmer, who has a considerable distance to go, to turn himself sometimes on his back, and to vary in

other respects the means of procuring a progressive motion. When he is seized with the cramp in the leg, the method of driving it away is to give to the parts affected a sudden, vigorous and violent shock; which he may do in the air, as he swims, on his back.

During the great heats of summer, there is no danger in bathing, however warm we may be, in rivers which have been thoroughly warmed by the sun. But to throw one's self into cold spring water, when the body has been heated by exercise in the sun, is an imprudence which may prove fatal. I once knew an instance of four young men, who, having worked at harvest in the heat of the day, with a view of refreshing themselves, plunged into a spring of cold water: two died upon the spot, a third the next morning, and the fourth recovered with great difficulty. A copious draught of cold water, in similar circumstances, is frequently attended with the same effect in North America.

The exercise of swimming is one of the most healthy and agreeable in the world. After having swam for an hour or two in the evening, one sleeps coolly the whole night, even during the most ardent heat of summer. Perhaps the pores being cleansed, the insensible perspiration increases, and occasions this coolness. It is certain, that much swimming is the means of stopping a diarrhœa, and even of producing a constipation. With respect to those who do not know how to swim, or who are affected with a diarrhœa at a season which does not permit them to use that exercise, a warm bath, by cleansing and purifying the skin, is found very salutary, and often effects a radical cure. I speak from my own experience, frequently repeated, and that of others, to whom I have recommended this.

As the ordinary method of swimming is
to the act of rowing with the arms and leg
consequently a laborious and fatiguing o
when the space of water to be crossed is co
ble; there is a method in which a swimmer
to great distances with much facility, by
a sail. This discovery I fortunately made
dent and in the following manner:—

When I was a boy, I amused myself one
flying a paper kite; and approaching the b
pond, which was near a mile broad, I tied t
to a stake, and the kite ascended to a very co
ble height above the pond, while I was sw
In a little time, being desirous of amusin
with my kite, and enjoying at the same
pleasure of swimming, I returned, and loos
the stake the string with the little stick w
fastened to it, went again into the water,
found that, lying on my back, and holding
in my hands, I was drawn along the surfa
water in a very agreeable manner. Having
another boy to carry my clothes round the
a place which I pointed out to him, on the o
I began to cross the pond with my kite, w
ried me quite over without the least fatigue,
the greatest pleasure imaginable. I was onl
occasionally to halt a little in my course, a
its progress when it appeared that, by follo
quick, I lowered the kite too much; by doi
occasionally I made it rise again. I have ne
that time practised this singular mode of sw
though I think it not impossible to cros
manner from Dover to Calais. The pac
however, is still preferable.

NEW MODE OF BATHING.

EXTRACTS OF LETTERS TO M. DUBOURG.

London, July 28th, 1768.

I GREATLY approve the epithet which you give, in your letter of the 8th of June, to the new method of treating the small-pox, which you call the *tonic* or bracing method; I will take occasion, from it, to mention a practice to which I have accustomed myself. You know the cold bath has long been in vogue here as a tonic; but the shock of the cold water hath always appeared to me, generally speaking, as too violent, and I have found it much more agreeable to my constitution to bathe in another element —I mean cold air. With this view I rise early almost every morning, and sit in my chamber, without any clothes whatever, half an hour or an hour, according to the season, either reading or writing. This practice is not in the least painful, but on the contrary, agreeable: and if I return to bed afterward, before I dress myself, as it sometimes happens, I make a supplement to my night's rest of one or two hours of the most pleasing sleep that can be imagined. I find no ill consequences whatever resulting from it, and that at least it does not injure my health, if it does not in fact contribute to its preservation. I shall therefore call it for the future a *bracing* or *tonic* bath.

March 10th, 1773.

I shall not attempt to explain why damp clothes occasion cold, rather than wet ones, because I doubt the fact; I imagine that neither the one nor the other contribute to this effect, and that the causes of colds are totally independent of wet, and even of cold. I purpose writing a short paper on this subject, the

first moment of leisure I have at my disposal.— the meantime, I can only say, that having some s picions that the common notion, which attribute cold the property of stopping the pores and obstru ing the perspiration, was ill-founded, I engage young physician, who is making some experime with Sanctorius's balance, to estimate the differ proportions of his perspirations when remaining hour quite naked, and another warmly clothed. pursued the experiment in this alternate manner eight hours successively, and found his perspirat almost double during those hours in which he naked.

OBSERVATIONS ON THE GENERALLY PREVAILI DOCTRINES OF LIFE AND DEATH.

To the same.

YOUR observations on the causes of death, and experiments which you propose for recalling to those who appear to be killed by lightning; dem strate equally your sagacity and humanity. It pears that the doctrines of life and death, in gene are yet but little understood.

A toad buried in the sand will live, it is said, u the sand becomes petrified; and then, being inclo in the stone, it may live for we know not how m ages. The facts which are cited in support of t opinion, are too numerous and too circumstantial to deserve a certain degree of credit. As we are customed to see all the animals with which we acquainted eat and drink, it appears to us difficul conceive how a toad can be supported in such a d *geon.* But if we reflect that the necessity of nouri *ment* which animals experience in their ordinary st

proceeds from the continual waste of their substance by perspiration: it will appear less incredible, that some animals, in a torpid state, perspiring less because they use no exercise, should have less need of aliment; and that others, which are covered with scales or shells, which stop perspiration, such as land and sea turtles, serpents, and some species of fish, should be able to subsist a considerable time without any nourishment whatever. A plant with its flowers, fades and dies immediately, if exposed to the air without having its roots immersed in a humid soil, from which it may draw a sufficient quantity of moisture to supply that which exhales from its substance, and is carried off continually by the air. Perhaps, however, if it were buried in quicksilver it might preserve for a considerable space of time, its vegetable life, its smell, and colour. If this be the case it might prove a commodious method of transporting from distant countries those delicate plants which are unable to sustain the inclemency of the weather at sea, and which require particular care and attention.

I have seen an instance of common flies preserved in a manner somewhat similar. They had been drowned in Madeira wine, apparently about the time it was bottled in Virginia, to be sent to London. At the opening of one of the bottles at the house of a friend where I was, three drowned flies fell into the first glass that was filled. Having heard it remarked that drowned flies were capable of being revived by the rays of the sun, I proposed making the experiment upon these. They were therefore exposed to the sun, upon a sieve which had been employed to strain them out of the wine. In less than three hours, two of them by degrees began to recover life. They commenced by some convulsive motions in the

thighs, and at length they raised themselves upon their legs, wiped their eyes with their fore feet, beat and brushed their wings with their hind feet, and soon after began to fly, finding themselves in Old England without knowing how they came thither. The third continued lifeless until sunset, when losing all hopes of him, he was thrown away.

I wish it were possible, from this instance, to invent a method of embalming drowned persons in such a manner, that they may be recalled to life at any period, however distant; for, having a very ardent desire to see and observe the state of America a hundred years hence, I should prefer to an ordinary death, the being immersed in a cask of Madeira wine, with a few friends, until that time, then to be recalled to life by the solar warmth of my dear country! But since, in all probability, we live in an age too early, and too near the infancy of science, to see such an art brought in our time to its perfection, I must, for the present, content myself with the treat, which you are so kind as to promise me, of the resurrection of a fowl or a turkey-cock.

PRECAUTIONS

TO BE USED BY THOSE WHO ARE ABOUT TO UNDERTAKE A SEA VOYAGE.

When you intend to take a long voyage, nothing is better than to keep it a secret till the moment of your departure. Without this, you will be continually interrupted and tormented by visits from friends and acquaintances, who not only make you lose your valuable time, but make you forget a thousand things which you wish to remember; so that when you are embarked and fairly at sea, you recollect,

with much uneasiness, affairs which you have not terminated, accounts that you have not settled, and a number of things which you proposed to carry with you, and which you find the want of every moment. Would it not be attended with the best consequences to reform such a custom, and to suffer a traveller, without deranging him, to make his preparations in quietness, to set apart a few days, when these are finished, to take leave of his friends, and to receive their good wishes for his happy return.

It is not always in one's power to choose a captain: though great part of the pleasure and happiness of the passage depends upon this choice, and though one must, for a time, be confined to his company and be in some measure under his command. If he is a social sensible man, obliging and of a good disposition, you will be so much the happier. One sometimes meets with people of this description, but they are not common; however if yours be not of this number, if he be a good seaman, attentive, careful, and active in the management of his vessel, you must dispense with the rest, for these are the most essential qualities.

Whatever right you may have, by your agreement with him, to the provisions he has taken on board for the use of the passengers, it is always proper to have some private store, which you may make use of occasionally. You ought, therefore, to provide good water, that of the ship being often bad; but you must put it into bottles, without which you cannot expect to preserve it sweet. You ought also to carry with you good tea, ground coffee, chocolate, wine of that sort which you like best, cider, dried raisins, almonds, sugar, capillaire, citrons, rum, eggs dipped in oil, portable soup, bread twice baked.

With regard to poultry, it is almost useless to carry any with you unless you resolve to undertake the office of feeding and fattening them yourself. With the little care which is taken of them on board a ship, they are almost all sickly, and their flesh is as tough as leather.

All sailors entertain an opinion, which undoubtedly originated formerly from a want of water, and when it has been found necessary to be sparing of it, that poultry never know when they have drank enough, and that when water is given them at discretion, they generally kill themselves by drinking beyond measure. In consequence of this opinion, they gave them water only once in two days, and even then in small quantities: but as they pour this water into troughs inclining on one side, which occasions it to run to the lower part, it thence happens that they are obliged to mount one upon the back of another in order to reach it; and there are some which canpot even dip their beaks in it. Thus continually tantalized and tormented by thirst, they are unable to digest their food, which is very dry, and they soon fall sick and die. Some of them are found thus every morning, and are thrown into the sea; while those which are killed for the table are scarcely fit to be eaten. To remedy this inconvenience, it will be necessary to divide their troughs into small compartments, in such a manner that each of them may be capable of containing water; but this is seldom or never done. On this account, sheep and hogs are to be considered as the best fresh provisions that one can have at sea; mutton there being in general very good, and pork excellent.

It may happen that some of the provisions and stores which I have recommended may become al-

useless, by the care which the captain has to lay in a proper stock; but in such a case ay dispose of it to relieve the poor passengers, aying less for their passage, are stowed among mmon sailors, and have no right to the cap- provisions, except such part of them as is used ding the crew. These passengers are some- sick, melancholy, and dejected; and there en women and children among them, neither om have an opportunity of procuring those which I have mentioned, and of which perhaps ave the greatest need. By distributing amongst a part of your superfluity, you may be of the st assistance to them. You may restore their , save their lives, and in short render them ; which always affords the liveliest sensation eling mind.

most disagreeable thing at sea, is the cookery; ere is not, properly speaking, any professed n board. The worst sailor is generally chosen at purpose, who for the most part is equally Hence comes the proverb used among the h sailors, that *God sends meat, and the deril cooks.* Those, however, who have a better n of Providence, will think otherwise. Know- at sea air, and the exercise or motion which eceive from the rolling of the ship, have a rful effect in whetting the appetite, they will at Providence has given sailors bad cooks to t them from eating too much; or that, knowing ould have bad cooks, he has given them a ppetite to prevent them from dying with hun- However, if you have no confidence in these rs of Providence, you may yourself, with a

lamp and a boiler, by the help of a little spirits of wine, prepare some food, such as soup, hash, &c. A small oven made of tin plate is not a bad piece of furniture; your servant may roast in it a piece of mutton or pork. If you are ever tempted to eat salt beef, which is often very good, you will find that cider is the best liquor to quench the thirst generally caused by salt meat or salt fish. Sea-biscuit, which is too hard for the teeth of some people, may be softened by steeping it; but bread double-baked is the best: for, being made of good loaf-bread cut into slices, and baked a second time, it readily imbibes water, becomes soft, and is easily digested: it consequently forms excellent nourishment, much superior to that of biscuit, which has not been fermented.

I must here observe, that this double-baked bread was originally the real biscuit prepared to keep at sea; for the word *biscuit*, in French, signifies twice baked. Peas often boil badly, and do not become soft; in such a case, by putting a two-pound shot into the kettle, the rolling of the vessel, by means of this bullet, will convert the peas into a porridge, like mustard.

Having entertained you with these things of little importance, permit me now to conclude with some general reflections upon navigation.

When navigation is employed only for transporting necessary provisions from one country, where they abound, to another where they are wanting: when by this it prevents famines, which were so frequent and so fatal before it was invented and became so common; we cannot help considering it as one of those arts which contribute most to the happiness of mankind. But when it is employed to

number of highwaymen and housebreakers. Even the adventurers, who have been fortunate, are by sudden wealth led into expensive living, the habit of which continues when the means of supporting it cease, and finally ruins them: a just punishment for their having wantonly and unfeelingly ruined many honest, innocent traders and their families, whose substance was employed in serving the common interests of mankind.

ON THE IMPRESS OF SEAMEN.

JUDGE FOSTER, p. 151. 'Every man.'—The conclusion here from the *whole to a part*, does not seem to be good logic. If the alphabet should say, Let us all fight for the defence of the whole; that is equal, and may, therefore, be just. But if they should say, Let A, B, C and D go out and fight for us, while we stay at home and sleep in our skins; that is not equal, and therefore cannot be just.

Ib. 'Employ.'—If you please. The word signifies engaging a man to work for me, by offering him such wages as are sufficient to induce him to prefer my service. This is very different from compelling him to work on such terms as I think proper.

Ib. 'This service and employment,' &c.—These are false facts. His employment and service are not the same.—Under the merchant he goes in an unarmed vessel, not obliged to fight, but to transport merchandise. In the king's service he is obliged to fight and hazard all the dangers of battle. Sickness on board of king's ships is also more common and more mortal. The merchant's service, too, he can quit at the end of the voyage; not the king's. Also, the merchant's wages are much higher.

Ib. 'I am very sensible,' &c.—Here are two

things put in comparison that are not comparable; viz. injury to seameh, and inconvenience to trade. Inconvenience to the whole trade of a nation will not justify injustice to a single seaman. If the trade would suffer without his service, it is able and ought to be willing to offer him such wages as may induce him to afford his service voluntarily.

Page 159. 'Private mischief must be borne with patience, for preventing a national calamity.' Where is this maxim in law and good policy to be found? And how can that be a maxim which is not consistent with common sense? If the maxim had been, that private mischiefs, which prevent a national calamity, ought to be generously compensated by the nation, one might understand it: but that such private mischiefs are only to be borne with patience, is absurd!

Ib. 'The expedient,' &c. 'And,' &c. (Paragraphs 2 and 3).—Twenty ineffectual or inconvenient schemes will not justify one that is unjust.

Ib. 'Upon the foot of,' &c.—Your reasoning, indeed, like a lie, stands but upon one *foot*; truth upon two.

Page 160. 'Full wages,' probably the same they had in the merchant's service.

Page 174. 'I hardly admit,' &c.—(Paragraph 5). —When this author speaks of impressing, page 158, he diminishes the horror of the practice as much as possible, by presenting to the mind one sailor only suffering a '*hardship*' (as he tenderly calls it) 'in some *particular cases*' only; and he places against this private mischief, the inconvenience to the trade of the kingdom.—But if, as he supposes is often the case, the sailor who is pressed and obliged to *serve for* the defence of trade, at the rate of twenty-*five shillings* per month, could get three pounds fif-

teen shillings in the merchant's service, you take from him fifty shillings a month; and if you have 100,000 in your service, you rob this honest industrious part of society and their poor families of 250,000l. per month, or three millions a year, and at the same time oblige them to hazard their lives in fighting for the defence of your trade; to the defence of which all ought indeed to contribute (and sailors among the rest) in proportion to their profits by it; but this three millions is more than their share, if they did not pay with their persons; but when you force that, methinks you should excuse the other.

But, it may be said, to give the king's seamen merchant's wages would cost the nation too much, and call for more taxes. The question then will amount to this: whether it be just in a community, that the richer part should compel the poorer to fight in defence of them and their properties, for such wages as they think fit to allow, and punish them if they refuse? Our author tells us that it is '*legal*.' I have not law enough to dispute his authorities, but I cannot persuade myself that it is equitable. I will, however, own for the present, that it may be lawful when necessary; but then I contend that it may be used so as to produce the same good effects—*the public security*, without doing so much intolerable injustice as attends the impressing common seamen.—In order to be better understood, I would premise two things:—First, That voluntary seamen may be had for the service, if they were sufficiently paid. The proof is, that to serve in the same ship, and incur the same danger, you have no occasion to impress captains, lieu-

tenants, second lieutenants, midshipmen, purs
nor many other officers. Why, but that the
fits of their places, or the emoluments expec
are sufficient inducements? The business ther
to find money, by impressing, sufficient to make
sailors all volunteers, as well as their officers;
this without any fresh burden upon trade.—
second of my premises is, that twenty-five shill
a month, with his share of the salt beef, pork,
peas-pudding, being found sufficient for the
sistence of a hard-working seaman, it will certa
be so for a sedentary scholar or gentleman. I w
then propose to form a treasury, out of which
couragements to seamen should be paid. To
this treasury, I would impress a number of
officers, who at present have great salaries, ot
them to serve in their respective offices for twe
five shillings a month with their shares of r
provisions, and throw the rest of their salaries
the seaman's treasury. If such a press-war
were given me to execute, the first I would p
should be a recorder of Bristol, or a Mr. Jus
Foster, because I might have need of his edif
example, to show how much impressing ough
be borne with: for he would certainly find,
though to be reduced to twenty-five shilling
month might be a '*private mischief*,' yet t
agreeably to his maxim of law and good policy
ought to be borne with patience,' for preventi
national calamity. Then I would press the res
the judges; and opening the red book, I w
press every civil officer of government, from 50
year salary, up to 50,000l, which would thro
immense sum into our treasury: and these
men could not complain, since they would

hunters having killed a deer, made a fire in the woods to broil some parts of it. When they were about to satisfy their hunger, they beheld a beautiful young woman descend from the clouds, and seat herself on that hill which you see yonder among the blue mountains. They said to each other, 'it is a spirit that perhaps has smelt our broiled venison, and wishes to eat of it; let us offer some to her.' They presented her with the tongue: she was pleased with the taste of it, and said, 'your kindness shall be rewarded; come to this place after thirteen moons, and you shall find something that will be of great benefit in nourishing you and your children to the latest generations.' They did so, and, to their surprise, found plants they had never seen before; but which from that ancient time, have been constantly cultivated among us, to our great advantage. Where her right hand had touched the ground, they found maize; where her left hand had touched it, they found kidney-beans; and where her backside had sat on it, they found tobacco." The good missionary, disgusted with this idle tale, said, "What I delivered to you were sacred truths; but what you tell me is mere fable, fiction, and falsehood." The Indian, offended, replied, "My brother, it seems your friends have not done you justice in your education; they have not well instructed you in the rules of common civility. You saw that we, who understand and practise those rules, believed all your stories, why do you refuse to believe ours?"

When any of them come into our towns, our people are apt to crowd round them, gaze upon them, and incommode them where they desire to be private; this they esteem great rudeness, and the effect of the want of instruction in the rules of civilit

and good manners 'We have,' said the
curiosity as you, and when you con
towns, we wish for opportunities of look
but for this purpose, we hide oursel
bushes, where you are to pass, and ne
ourselves into your company.'

Their manner of entering one anothe
has likewise its rules. It is reckoned
travelling strangers to enter a village abr
out giving notice of their approach. T
soon as they arrive within hearing, the
halloo, remaining there till invited to e
old men usually come out to them and l
There is in every village a vacant dwel
the stranger's house. Here they are pl
the old men go round from hut to hut,
the inhabitants that strangers are arrive
probably hungry and weary, and every
them what he can spare of victuals, and
pose on. When the strangers are refr
and tobacco are brought; and then, b
conversation begins, with inquiries w
whither bound, what news, &c., and i
with offers of service; if the strange
sion for guides, or any necessaries
their journey; and nothing is exacte
tainment.

The same hospitality, esteemed a
principal virtue, is practised by pri
which *Conrad Weiser*, our interpre
following instance. He had been n
the Six Nations, and spoke well t
guage. In going through the I
carry a message from our gover
at Onondaga, he called at the h

tego, an old acquaintance, who embraced him, spread furs for him to sit on, placed before him some boiled beans and venison, and mixed some rum and water for his drink. When he was well refreshed, and had lit his pipe, Canassetego began to converse with him: asked him how he had fared the many years since they had seen each other, whence he then came, what occasioned the journey, &c. Conrad answered all his questions; and when the discourse began to flag, the Indian, to continue it, said, 'Conrad, you have lived long among the white people, and know something of their customs; I have been sometimes at Albany, and have observed that once in seven days they shut up their shops, and assemble all in the great house; tell me what it is for? What do they do there?' 'They meet there,' says Conrad, 'to hear and learn *good things*.' 'I do not doubt,' says the Indian, 'that they tell you so, they have told me the same: but I doubt the truth of what they say, and I will tell you my reasons. I went lately to Albany, to sell my skins, and buy blankets, knives, powder rum, &c. You know I used generally to deal with Hans Hanson; but I was a little inclined this time to try some other merchants. However, I called first upon Hans, and asked him what he would give for beaver. He said he could not give more than four shillings a pound: but, says he, I cannot talk on business now; this is the day when we meet together to learn *good things*, and I am going to the meeting. So I thought to myself, since I cannot do any business to-day, I may as well go to the meeting too, and I went with him. There *stood* up a man in black, and began to talk to the *people* very angrily. I did not understand what he

said: but perceiving that he looked much a
and at Hanson, I imagined he was angry at
me there; so I went out, sat down near the
struck fire, and lit my pipe, waiting till the m
should break up. I thought too that the ma
mentioned something of beaver; and I suspe
might be the subject of their meeting. So
they came out, I accosted my merchant, 'Well,
says I, 'I hope you have agreed to give more
four shillings a pound.' 'No,' says he, 'I c
give so much; I cannot give more than three
lings and sixpence.' I then spoke to several
dealers, but they all sung the same song, thre
sixpence, three and sixpence. This made it cl
me that my suspicion was right; and that, wh
they pretended of meeting to learn *good thing*
real purpose was to consult how to cheat Indi
the price of beaver. Consider but a little, Co
and you must be of my opinion. If they me
often to learn *good things*, they would certainl
learned some before this time. But they ar
ignorant. You know our practice. If a white
in travelling through our country, enters one
cabins, we all treat him as I do you; we dry
if he is wet, we warm him if he is cold, and
him meat and drink, that he may allay his thirs
hunger; and we spread soft furs for him to res
sleep on: we demand nothing in return.* I
I go into a white man's house at Albany, an
for victuals and drink, they say, Where is you

* *It is* remarkable that, in all ages and countries,
tality has been allowed as the virtue of those, who
civilized were pleased to call barbarians; the Greeks
brated the Scythians for it; the Saracens possessed
nently; and it is, to this day, the reigning virtue of
Arabs. St. Paul, too, in the relation of his yo

ney? and if I have none, they say, Get out, you Indian dog. You see that they have not learned those little *good things*, that we need no meetings to be instructed in, because our mother taught them to us when we were children; and therefore it is impossible their meetings should be, as they say, for any such purpose, or have any such effect; they are only to contrive the *cheating of Indians in the price of beaver.*'

TO MR. DUBOURG.

CONCERNING THE DISSENTIONS BETWEEN ENGLAND AND AMERICA.

London, October 2, 1770.

I SEE, with pleasure, that we think pretty much alike on the subjects of English America. We of the colonies have never insisted that we ought to be exempt from contributing to the common expenses necessary to support the prosperity of the empire. We only assert, that having parliaments of our own, and not having representatives in that of Great Britain, our parliaments are the only judges of what we can and what we ought to contribute in this case; and that the English parliament has no right to take our money without our consent. In fact, the British empire is not a single state; it comprehends many; and though the parliament of Great Britain has arrogated to itself the power of taxing the colonies,

shipwreck, on the island of Melita, says, 'The barbarous people showed us no little kindness; for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.' This note is taken from a small collection of Franklin's papers, printed for Dilly.

it has no more right to do so, than it has to
Hanover. We have the same king, but not the s
legislatures.

The dispute between the two countries has alre
lost England many millions sterling, which it
lost in its commerce, and America has in this res
been a proportionable gainer. This commerce c
sisted principally of superfluities; objects of lux
and fashion, which we can well do without; and
resolution we have formed of importing no more
our grievances are redressed, has enabled many
our infant manufactures to take root; and it
not be easy to make our people abandon them
future, even should a connexion more cordial t
ever succeed the present troubles.—I have, ind
no doubt, that the parliament of England will fin
abandon its present pretensions, and leave us to
peaceable enjoyment of our rights and privileg

B. FRANKL

A COMPARISON OF THE

CONDUCT OF THE ANCIENT JEWS

AND OF THE ANTIFEDERALISTS

IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

A ZEALOUS advocate for the proposed Federal C
stitution, in a certain public assembly said, that
repugnance of a great part of mankind to good
vernment was such, that he believed that if an a
from heaven was to bring down a constitution for
there for our use, it would nevertheless meet
violent opposition.'—He was reproved for the
posed extravagance of the sentiment; and h
not justify it.—Probably it might not have
diately occurred to him, that the experi

been tried, and that the event was recorded in the most faithful of all histories, the Holy Bible; otherwise he might, as it seems to me, have supported his opinion by that unexceptionable authority.

The Supreme Being had been pleased to nourish up a single family, by continued acts of his attentive providence, until it became a great people: and having rescued them from bondage by many miracles performed by his servant Moses, he personally delivered to that chosen servant, in presence of the whole nation, a constitution and code of laws for their observance; accompanied and sanctioned with promises of great rewards, and threats of severe punishments, as the consequence of their obedience or disobedience.

This constitution, though the Deity himself was to be at its head, (and it is therefore called by political writers a theocracy,) could not be carried into execution but by means of his ministers: Aaron and his sons were therefore commissioned to be, with Moses, the first established ministry of the new government.

One would have thought that the appointment of men who had distinguished themselves in procuring the liberty of their nation, and had hazarded their lives in openly opposing the will of a powerful monarch who would have retained that nation in slavery, might have been an appointment acceptable to a grateful people; and that a constitution framed for them by the Deity himself, might on that account have been secure of a universal welcome reception. Yet there were, in every one of the thirteen tribes, some discontented, restless spirits, who were continually exciting them to reject the proposed new government, and this from various motives

Many still retained an affection for Egypt land of their nativity; and these, whenever felt any inconvenience, or hardship, throug natural and unavoidable effect of their chan situation, exclaimed against their leaders a authors of their trouble; and were not only f turning into Egypt, but for stoning their deliv Those inclined to idolatry were displeased that golden calf was destroyed. Many of the thought the new constitution might be injurio their particular interests, that the profitable would be *engrossed by the families and frien Moses and Aaron*, and others equally well excluded.—In Josephus and the Talmud, we some particulars, not so fully narrated in the S ture. We are there told, 'that Korah was ambi of the priesthood; and offended that it was ferred on Aaron; and this, as he said, by th thority of Moses only, *without the consent o people.* He accused Moses of having, by va artifices, fraudulently obtained the government deprived the people of their liberties; and of spiring with Aaron to perpetuate the tyranny in family. Thus, though Korah's real motive w supplanting of Aaron, he persuaded the people he meant only the public good: and they, mov his insinuations, began to cry out, 'Let us mai the common liberty of our respective tribes have freed ourselves from the slavery imposed us by the Egyptians, and shall we suffer ours *to be* made slaves by Moses? If we must h *master, it* were better to return to Pharaoh, wh *us with* bread and onions, than to serve th *tyrant,* who by his operations has brought *danger of* famine.' Then they called into

the *reality of his conferences* with God; and objected to the privacy of the meetings, and the preventing any of the people from being present at the colloquies, or even approaching the place, as grounds of great suspicion. They accused Moses also of *peculation;* as embezzling part of the golden spoons and the silver chargers, that the princes had offered at the dedication of the altar, and the offerings of gold by the common people, as well as most of the poll-tax; and Aaron they accused of pocketing much of the gold, of which he pretended to have made a molten calf. 'Besides peculation, they charged Moses with ambition; to gratify which passion, he had, they said, deceived the people, by promising to bring them to a land flowing with milk and honey; instead of doing which, he had brought them from such a land; and that he thought light of all this mischief, provided he could make himself an absolute prince. That, to support the new dignity with splendour in his family, the partial poll-tax already levied and given to Aaron, was to be followed by a general one, which would probably be augmented from time to time, if he were suffered to go on promulgating new laws, on pretence of new occasional revelations of the Divine will, till their whole fortunes were devoured by that aristocracy.'

Moses denied the charge of peculation; and his accusers were destitute of proofs to support it; though *facts*, if real, are in their nature capable of proof. 'I have not,' said he, (with holy confidence in the presence of God, 'I have not taken from this people the value of an ass, nor done them any other *injury.*' But his enemies had made the charge, and *with some* success among the populace; for no kind

of accusation is so readily made, or easily believed, by knaves, as the accusation of knavery.

In fine, no less than two hundred and fifty of the principal men, 'famous in the congregation, men of renown,' heading and exciting the mob, worked them up to such a pitch of frenzy, that they called out, Stone 'em, stone 'em, and thereby secure our liberties, and let us choose other captains, that they may lead us back into Egypt, in case we do not succeed in reducing the Canaanites.

On the whole, it appears that the Israelites were a people jealous of their new acquired liberty, which jealousy was in itself no fault: but that, when they suffered it to be worked upon by artful men, pretending public good, with nothing really in view but private interest, they were led to oppose the establishment of the new constitution, whereby they brought upon themselves much inconvenience and misfortune. It farther appears from the same inestimable history, that when, after many ages, the constitution had become old and much abused, and an amendment of it was proposed, the populace, as they had accused Moses of the ambition of making himself a prince, and cried out, Stone him, stone him; so, excited by their high priests and scribes, they exclaimed against the Messiah, that he aimed at becoming king of the Jews, and cried, Crucify him, crucify him. From all which we may gather, that popular opposition to a public measure is no proof of its impropriety, even though the opposition be excited and headed by men of distinction.

To conclude, I beg I may not be understood to *infer*, that our general convention was divinely in*spired* when it formed the new federal constitution, *merely* because that constitution has been unreason-

ably and vehemently opposed; yet, I must own, I have so much faith in the general government of the world by Providence, that I can hardly conceive a transaction of such momentous importance to the welfare of millions now existing, and to exist in the posterity of a great nation, should be suffered to pass without being in some degree influenced, guided, and governed by that ommipotent, omnipresent, and beneficent Ruler, in whom all inferior spirits live, and move, and have their being.

NAUTICAL AFFAIRS.

THOUGH Britain bestows more attention to trade than any other nation, and though it be the general opinion, that the safety of their state depends upon her navy alone; yet it seems not a little extraordinary, that most of the great improvements in ship-building have originated abroad. The best sailing-vessels in the royal navy have in general been French prizes. This, though it may admit of exceptions, cannot be upon the whole disputed.

Nor is Britain entirely inattentive to naval architecture; though it is nowhere scientifically taught, and those who devise improvements have seldom an opportunity of bringing them into practice. What a pity it is, that no contrivance should be adopted, for concentrating the knowledge that different individuals attain in this art, into one common focus, if the expression may be admitted. Our endeavours shall not be wanting, to collect together, in the best way we can, the scattered hints that shall occur under this head, not doubting that the public will receive with favour this humble attempt to awaken the attention to a subject of such great national importance

Dr. Franklin, among the other inquiries that had engaged his attention, during a long life spent in the uninterrupted pursuit of useful improvements, did not let this escape his notice; and many useful hints, tending to perfect the art of navigation, and to meliorate the condition of seafaring people, occur in his work. In France, the art of constructing ships has long been a favourite study, and many improvements in that branch have originated with them. Among the last of the Frenchmen, who have made any considerable improvement in this respect, is M. Le Roy, who has constructed a vessel well adapted to sail in rivers where the depth of water is considerable, and that yet was capable of being navigated at sea with great ease. This he effected in a great measure by the particular mode of rigging, which gave the mariners much greater power over the vessel than they could have when of the usual construction.

I do not hear that this improvement has in any case been adopted in Britain. But the advantages that would result from having a vessel of a small draught of water to sail with the same steadiness, and to lie equally near the wind, as one may do that is sharper built, are so obvious, that many persons have been desirous of falling upon some way to effect it. About London, this has been attempted by means of *lee boards* (a contrivance now so generally known as not to require to be here particularly described) and not without effect. But these are subject to certain inconveniences, that render the use of them in many cases ineligible.

Others have attempted to effect the purpose by *building* vessels with more than one keel; and this *contrivance*, when adopted upon proper principles,

promises to be attended with the happiest effects. But hitherto that seems to have been scarcely attended to. Time will be necessary to eradicate common notions of very old standing, before this can be effectually done.

Mr. W. Brodie, ship-master in Leith, has lately adopted a contrivance for this purpose, that seems to be at the same time very simple and extremely efficacious. Necessity, in this case, as in many others, was the mother of invention. He had a small, flat, ill-built boat, which was so ill constructed as scarcely to admit of carrying a bit of sail on any occasion, and which was at the same time so heavy to be rowed, that he found great difficulty in using it for his ordinary occasions. In reflecting on the means that might be adopted for giving this useless cobble such a hold of the water as to admit of his employing a sail when he found it necessary, it readily occurred that a greater depth of keel would have this tendency. But a greater depth of keel, though it would have been useful for this purpose, he easily foresaw, would make his boat be extremely inconvenient on many other occasions. To effect both purposes, he thought of adopting a moveable keel, which would admit of being let down or taken up at pleasure. This idea he immediately carried into effect, by fixing a bar of iron of the depth he wanted, along each side of the keel, moving upon hinges that admitted of being moved in one direction, but which could not be bent back in the opposite direction. Thus, by means of a small chain fixed to each end, these moveable keels could be easily lifted up at pleasure; so that when he was entering into a harbour, or shoal water, he had only to lift up his keels, and the boat was as capable of being managed there,

as if he had wanted them entirely; and when he went out to sea, where there was depth enough, by letting them down, the lee keel took a firm hold of the water, (while the other floated loose,) and gave such a steadiness to all its movements, as can scarcely be conceived by those who have not experienced it.

This gentleman one day carried me out with him in his boat to try it. We made two experiments. At first with a moderate breeze, when the moveable keels were kept up, the boat, when laid as near the wind as it could go, made an angle with the wake of about 30 degrees; but when the keels were let down, the same angle did not exceed five or six degrees, being nearly parallel with the course.

At another time, the wind was right a-head, a brisk breeze. When we began to beat up against it, a trading sloop was very near us, steering the same course with us. This sloop went through the water a good deal faster than we could: but in the course of two hours beating to windward, we found that the sloop was left behind two feet in three; though it is certain, that if our false keels had not been let down, we could scarcely, in that situation, have advanced one foot for her three.

It is unnecessary to point out to sea-faring men the benefits that may be derived from this contrivance in certain circumstances, as these will be very obvious to them.

PRELIMINARY ADDRESS

TO THE PENNSYLVANIA ALMANAC, ENTITULED
"POOR RICHARD'S ALMANAC, FOR THE YEAR 1758."
WRITTEN BY DR. FRANKLIN.

I HAVE heard, that nothing gives an author so great pleasure as to find his works respectfully quoted by other learned authors. This pleasure I have seldom enjoyed; for though I have been, if I may say it without vanity, an eminent author (of Almanacs) annually now a full quarter of a century, my brother authors in the same way (for what reason I know not) have ever been very sparing in their applauses; and no other author has taken the least notice of me: so that, did not my writings produce me some solid pudding, the great deficiency of praise would have quite discouraged me.

I concluded, at length, that the people were the best judges of my merit, for they buy my works; and, besides, in my rambles, where I am not personally known, I have frequently heard one or other of my adages repeated, with 'As poor Richard says, at the end on't. This gave me some satisfaction, as it showed not only that my instructions were regarded, but discovered likewise some respect for my authority; and I own, that, to encourage the practice of remembering and repeating those wise sentences, I have sometimes quoted myself with great gravity.

Judge then how much I have been gratified by an incident which I am going to relate to you. I stopped my horse lately where a great number of people were collected at an auction of merchant's goods. The hour of sale not being come, they were conversing on the badness of the times; and one of the company called to a plain, clean, old man, with

white locks, 'Pray, father Abraham, what think ye of the times? Won't these heavy taxes quite ruin the country? How shall we ever be able to pay them? What would you advise us to?' Father Abraham stood up, and replied,—'If you'd have my advice, I'll give it to you in short; 'for a word to the wise is enough; and many words won't fill a bushel,' as poor Richard says.' They joined in desiring him to speak his mind; and gathering round him, he proceeded as follows:

'Friends (says he) and neighbours, the taxes are indeed very heavy; and if those laid on by the government were the only ones we had to pay, we might more easily discharge them; but we have many others, and much more grievous to some of us. We are taxed twice as much by our idleness, three times as much by our pride, and four times as much by our folly; and from these taxes the commissioners cannot ease or deliver us, by allowing an abatement. However, let us hearken to good advice, and something may be done for us; 'God helps them that help themselves,' as poor Richard says in his Almanac.

'It would be thought a hard government that should tax its people one-tenth part of their time, to be employed in its service; but idleness taxes many of us much more, if we reckon all that is spent in absolute sloth, or doing of nothing, with that which is spent in idle employments, or amusements that amount to nothing. Sloth, by bringing on diseases, absolutely shortens life. 'Sloth, like rust, consumes faster than labour wears, while the key often used, is always bright,' as poor Richard says. 'But dost thou love life? then do not squander time, for that's the stuff life is made of,' as poor Richard says. How much more than is necessary

spend in sleep! forgetting, that, 'the sleep-
r catches no poultry, and that there will be
ıg enough in the grave, as poor Richard says.
me be of all things the most precious, wast-
ıe must be (as poor Richard says) the great-
odigality;' since, as he elsewhere tells us,
time is never found again; and what we call
nough, always proves little enough.' Let us
ıp and be doing, and doing to the purpose:
diligence shall we do more with less perplex-
Sloth makes all things difficult, but industry
y,' as poor Richard says; and 'he that riseth
ust trot all day, and shall scarce overtake his
ss at night; while laziness travels so slowly,
overty soon overtakes him,' as we read in
Richard; who adds, 'Drive thy business, let
ıt drive thee;' and, 'early to bed, and early
, makes a man healthy, wealthy, and wise.'
what signifies wishing and hoping for better
' We may make these times better if we be-
rselves. 'Industry needs not wish,' as poor
'd says;' and 'He that liveth upon hope will
ting.' 'There are no gains without pains;
elp hands, for I have no lands: or if I have
·e smartly taxed;' and (as poor Richard like-
ıserves) 'He that hath a trade hath an estate,
that hath a calling hath an office of profit
ıour;' but then the trade must be worked
l the calling well followed, or neither the es-
ır the office will enable us to pay our taxes.
ıre industrious we shall never starve; for, as
Richard says, 'At the working-man's house
looks in, but dares not enter.' Nor will
iliff or the constable enter; for, 'Industry
ebts, but despair increaseth them,' says poor

Richard. What though you have found no
sure, nor any rich relation left you a legacy;
ligence is the mother of good luck,' as poor Ri
says; and 'God gives all things to industry;
plough deep while sluggards sleep, and yo
have corn to sell and to keep,' says poor
Work while it is called to-day; for you kno
how much you may be hindered to-morrow;
makes poor Richard say, 'One to-day is wort
to-morrows,' and, farther, 'Have you somewl
do to-morrow, do it to-day.' 'If you were
vant, would you not be ashamed that a good
ter should catch you idle.' 'Are you then you
master, be ashamed to catch yourself idle,' as
Dick says. When there is so much to be do
yourself, your family, your country, and you
cious king, be up by peep of day; 'Let not th
look down, and say, Inglorious here he lies!'
dle your tools without mittens; remember,
'the cat in gloves catches no mice,' as poor Ri
says. It is true, there is much to be done, an
haps you are weak-handed; but stick to it ste
and you will see great effects: for, 'continual
ping wears away stones, and by diligence an
tience the mouse ate into the cable; and light st
fell great oaks,' as poor Richard says in his Alm
the year I cannot just now remember.

'Methinks I hear some of you say, 'must
afford himself no leisure?'—I will tell the
friend, what poor Richard says: 'Employ t
well, if thou meanest to gain leisure; and since
art not sure of a minute, throw not away an
Leisure is time for doing something useful: th
sure the diligent man will obtain, but the la
never; so that, as poor Richard says, 'A li

e and a life of laziness are two things.' Do you
ıgine that sloth will afford you more comfort than
our? No; for, as poor Richard says, 'Troubles
ing from idleness, and grievous toils from need-
ı ease: many without labour would live by their
s only; but they break for want of stock.'
ıereas industry gives comfort, and plenty, and re-
ct. 'Fly pleasures, and they'll follow you; the
gent spinner has a large shift; and, now I have
heep and a cow, every body bids me good mor-
r;' all which is well said by poor Richard.

But with our industry, we must likewise be
ıdy, and settled, and careful, and oversee our
n affairs with our own eyes, and not trust too
ch to others; for, as poor Richard says,

'I never saw an oft-removed tree,
Nor yet an oft-removed family,
That throve so well as those that settled be.'

And again, 'Three removes are as bad as a fire;'
d again, 'Keep thy shop, and thy shop will keep
:e;' and again, 'If you would have your business
ıe, go; if not, send,' And again,

'He that by the plough would thrive,
Himself must either hold or drive.'

And again, 'The eye of a master will do more
rk than both his hands;' and again, 'Want of
e does us more damage than want of knowledge;'
l again, 'Not to oversee workmen is to leave
m your purse open.' Trusting too much to
er's care is the ruin of many: for, as the Alma-
: says, 'In the affairs of the world, men are saved
: by faith, but by the want of it;' but a man's
n care is profitable; for saith poor Dick, 'Learn-
is to the studious, and riches to the careful, as
as power to the bold, and heaven to the vir-

tuous.' And, farther, 'If you would have a faithful servant, and one that you like, serve yourself.' And again, he adviseth to circumspection and care, even in the smallest matters, because, sometimes. 'A little neglect may breed great mischief;' adding, 'For want of a nail the shoe was lost; for want of a shoe the horse was lost; and for want of a horse the rider was lost;' being overtaken and slain by the enemy, all for want of a little care about a horse-shoe nail.

'So much for industry, my friends, and attention to one's own business; but to these we must add frugality, if we would make our industry more certainly successful. A man may, if he knows not how to save as he gets, 'keep his nose all his life to the grindstone, and die not worth a groat at last.' 'A fat kitchen makes a lean will,' as poor Richard says:

> 'Many estates are spent in the getting;
> Since women for tea forsook spinning and knitting,
> And men for punch forsook hewing and splitting.'

'If you would be wealthy, (says he, in another Almanac,) think of saving as well as of getting: the Indies have not made Spain rich, because her outgoes are greater than her incomes.'

'Away then with your expensive follies, and you will not have so much cause to complain of hard times, heavy taxes, and chargeable families;' for, as poor Dick says,

> 'Women and wine, game and deceit,
> Make the wealth small, and the want great.'

'And, farther, 'What maintains one vice, would bring up two children.' You may think, perhaps, that a little tea, or a little punch now and then, diet a little more costly, clothes a little finer, and a *little* entertainment now and then, can be no great *matter*; but remember what poor Richard says,

'Many a little makes a meikle;' and, farther, 'Beware of little expenses; a small leak will sink a great ship;' and again, 'Who dainties love, shall beggars prove;' and moreover, 'Fools make feasts, and wise men eat them.'

'Here you are all got together at this sale of fineries and nicknacks. You call them *goods;* but if you do not take care, they will prove *evils* to some of you. You expect they will be sold cheap, and perhaps they may for less than they cost: but if you have no occasion for them, they must be dear to you. Remember what poor Richard says, 'Buy what thou hast no need of, and ere long thou shalt sell thy necessaries.' And again, 'At a great pennyworth pause a while.' He means, that perhaps the cheapness is apparent only, and not real; or the bargain, by straitening thee in thy business, may do thee more harm than good. For in another place he says, 'Many have been ruined by buying good pennyworths.' Again, as poor Richard says, 'It is foolish to lay out money in a purchase of repentance;' and yet this folly is practised every day at auctions, for want of minding the Almanac. 'Wise men (as poor Dick says) learn by others' harms, fools scarcely by their own; but *Felix quem faciunt aliena pericula cautum.*' Many a one, for the sake of finery on the back, has gone with a hungry belly, and half starved his family. 'Silk and satins, scarlet and velvets, (as poor Richard says,) put out the kitchen fire.' These are not the necessaries of life, they can scarcely be called the conveniences: and yet only because they look pretty, how many want to have them. The artificial wants of mankind thus become more numerous than the natural; *and,* as poor Dick says, 'For one poor

person there are a hundred indigent.' By the
other extravagances, the genteel are reduced
verty, and forced to borrow of those whom the
merly despised, but who, through industry an
gality, have maintained their standing; in
case, it appears plainly, 'A ploughman on hi
is higher than a gentleman on his knees,' as
Richard says. Perhaps they have had a sm
tate left them, which they knew not the getti
they think, 'It is day, and will never be n
that a little to be spent out of so much, is not
minding: 'A child and a fool (as poor Ri
says) imagine twenty shillings and twenty yea
never be spent; but always by taking out
meal-tub, and never putting in, soon comes
bottom;' then, as poor Dick says, 'When th
is dry, they know the worth of water.' Bu
they might have known before, if they had
his advice: 'If you would know the value of m
go and try to borrow some; for he that goes
rowing goes a sorrowing; and, indeed, so d
that lends to such people, when he goes to
again.' Poor Dick farther advises, and says

'Fond pride of dress is sure a very curse:
Ere fancy you consult, consult your purse:'

And again, Pride is as loud a beggar as Wan
a great deal more saucy.' When you have
one fine thing, you must buy ten more, tha
appearance may be all of a piece: but poo
says, 'It is easier to suppress the first desire
to satisfy all that follow it.' And it is as trul
for the poor to ape the rich, as the frog to
order to equal the ox.

'Vessels large may venture more,
But little boats should keep near shore

'Tis, however, a folly soon punished; for 'Pride that dines on vanity, sups on contempt,' as poor Richard says. And, in another place, 'Pride breakfasted with Plenty, dined with Poverty, and supped with Infamy.' And, after all, of what use is this pride of appearance, for which so much is risked, so much is suffered? It cannot promote health, or ease pain; it makes no increase of merit in the person; it creates envy; it hastens misfortunes.

> 'What is a butterfly? at best,
> He's but a caterpillar drest;
> The gaudy fop's his picture just,'

as poor Richard says.

'But what madness must it be to run in debt for these superfluities? We are offered by the terms of this sale six months' credit; and that perhaps has induced some of us to attend it, because we cannot spare the ready money, and hope now to be fine without it. But, ah! think what you do when you run into debt. You give to another power over your liberty. If you cannot pay at the time, you will be ashamed to see your creditor: you will be in fear when you speak to him; you will make poor, pitiful, sneaking excuses, and by degrees come to lose your veracity, and sink into base downright lying; for, as poor Richard says, 'the second vice is lying; the first is running into debt.' And again, to the same purpose, 'Lying rides upon debt's back; whereas a free-born Englishman ought not to be ashamed nor afraid to speak to any man living. But poverty often deprives a man of all spirit and virtue: 'It is hard for an empty bag to stand upright,' as poor Richard truly says. What would you think of that prince, or that government, who would issue

orbidding you to dress like a gentleman
ewoman, on pain of imprisonment or ser-
Would you not say, that you are free,
ght to dress as you please, and that such
would be a breach of your privileges, and
government tyrannical? And yet you are
o put yourself under that tyranny when you
debt for such dress! Your creditor has au-
y, at his pleasure, to deprive you of your li-
, by confining you in jail for life, or by selling
or a servant, if you should not be able to pay
When you have got your bargain, you may,
haps, think little of payment; but 'Creditors
or Richard tells us) have better memories than
otors;' and in another place he says, 'Creditors
e a superstitious sect, great observers of set days
nd times. The day comes round before you are
ware, and the demand is made before you are pre-
pared to satisfy it. Or if you bear your debt in
mind, the term which at first seemed so long, will,
as it lessens, appear extremely short. Time will
seem to have added wings to his heels as well as his
shoulders. 'Those have a short Lent (saith poor
Richard) who owe money to be paid at Easter.
Then since, as he says, 'The borrower is a slave t
the lender, and the debtor to the creditor;. disda
the chain, preserve your freedom, and maint
your independency: be industrious and free;
frugal and free. At present, you may think y
selves in thriving circumstances, and that you
bear a little extravagance without injury; but

'For age and want save while you may,
No morning sun lasts a whole day;'

as poor Richard says. Gain may be tempo
uncertain; but ever, while you live, exper

stant and certain: and 'it is easier to build two chimneys, than to keep one in fuel,' as poor Richard says. So 'Rather go to bed supperless than rise in debt.

'Get what you can, and what you get, hold,
'Tis the stone that will turn all your lead into gold,'

as poor Richard says. And when you have got the philosopher's stone, sure you will no longer complain of bad times, or the difficulty of paying taxes.

'This doctrine, my friends, is reason and wisdom; but, after all, do not depend too much upon your own industry, and frugality, and prudence, though excellent things; for they may be blasted without the blessing of Heaven: and therefore ask that blessing humbly, and be not uncharitable to those that at present seem to want it, but comfort and help them. Remember Job suffered, and was afterward prosperous.

'And now to conclude: 'Experience keeps a dear school; but fools will learn in no other, and scarce in that; for it is true, we may give advice, but we cannot give conduct,' as poor Richard says. However, remember this, 'They that will not be counselled, cannot be helped,' as poor Richard says; and farther, that, 'If you will not hear reason, she will surely rap your knuckles.'

Thus the old gentleman ended his harangue. The people heard it, and approved the doctrine, and immediately practised the contrary, just as if it had been a common sermon; for the auction opened, and they began to buy extravagantly, notwithstanding all his cautions, and their own fear of taxes. I found the good man had thoroughly studied my almanacs, and digested all I had dropped

on those topics, during the course of twenty years. The frequent mention he made of me, have tired every one else: but my vanity was derfully delighted with it, though I was cons that not a tenth part of the wisdom was my which he ascribed to me, but rather the glea that I had made of the sense of all ages anc tions. However, I resolved to be the better fc echo of it; and though I had first determin buy stuff for a new coat, I went away, resolv wear my old one a little longer. Reader, if wilt do the same, thy profit will be as great as I

I am, as ever, thine to serve thee,

RICHARD SAUNDER

THE

INTERNAL STATE OF AMERICA.

BEING A TRUE DESCRIPTION OF THE INTEREST POLICY OF THAT VAST CONTINENT.

THERE is a tradition, that, in the planting of England, the first settlers met with many dif ties and hardships, as is generally the case, a civilized people attempt establishing them in a wilderness country. Being piously disp they sought relief from Heaven, by laying wants and distresses before the Lord, in freque days of fasting and prayer. Constant medit and discourse on these subjects kept their n gloomy and discontented: and, like the childr Israel, there were many disposed to return to *Egypt* which persecution had induced them to a *don.* At length, when it was proposed in the *sembly to* proclaim another fast, a farmer of *sense rose* and remarked, that the inconve

they suffered, and concerning which they had so often wearied heaven with their complaints, were not so great as they might have expected, and were diminishing every day as the colony strengthened; that the earth began to reward their labour, and to furnish liberally for their subsistence; that the seas and rivers were found full of fish, the air sweet, the climate healthy; and above all, that they were there, in the full enjoyment of liberty, civil and religious; he therefore thought, that reflecting and conversing on these subjects would be more comfortable, as tending more to make them contented with their situation; and that it would be more becoming the gratitude they owed to the Divine Being, if instead of a fast, they should proclaim a thanksgiving. His advice was taken; and from that day to this they have, in every year, observed circumstances of public felicity sufficient to furnish employment for a thanksgiving day; which is therefore constantly ordered and religiously observed.

I see in the public newspapers of different States frequent complaints of *hard times, deadness of trade, scarcity of money, &c., &c.* It is not my intention to assert or maintain that these complaints are entirely without foundation. There can be no country or nation existing, in which there will not be some people so circumstanced as to find it hard to gain a livelihood; people, who are not in the way of any profitable trade, with whom money is scarce, because they have nothing to give in exchange for it; and it is always in the power of a small number to make a great clamour. But let us take a cool view of the *general state* of our affairs, and perhaps the prospect *will appear less* gloomy than has been imagined.

The great business of the continent is agriculture.

For one artizan, or merchant, I suppose we have at least one hundred farmers, by far the greatest part cultivators of their own fertile lands, from whence many of them draw not only food necessary for their subsistence, but the materials of their clothing, so as to need very few foreign supplies: while they have a surplus of productions to dispose of, whereby wealth is gradually accumulated. Such has been the goodness of Divine Providence to these regions, and so favourable the climate, that, since the three or four years of hardship in the first settlement of our fathers here, a famine or scarcity has never been heard of amongst us; on the contrary, though some years may have been more, and others less plentiful, there has always been provision enough for ourselves, and a quantity to spare for exportation. And although the crops of last year were generally good, never was the farmer better paid for the part he can spare commerce, as the published prices current abundantly testify. The lands he possesses are also continually rising in value with the increase of population; and, on the whole, he is enabled to give such good wages to those that work for him, that all who are acquainted with the old world must agree, that in no part of it are the labouring poor so generally well fed, well clothed, well lodged, and well paid as in the United States of America.

If we enter the cities, we find that since the Revolution, the owners of houses and lots of ground have had their interest vastly augmented in value; rents have arisen to an astonishing height, and thence encouragement to increase building, which gives employment to abundance of workmen, as does also the increased luxury and splendour of living of the inhabitants thus made richer. These workmen all

demand and obtain much higher wages than any other part of the world would afford them, and are paid in ready money. This rank of people therefore do not, or ought not, to complain of hard times; and they make a very considerable part of the city inhabitants.

At the distance I live from our American fisheries, I cannot speak of them with any degree of certainty; but I have not heard that the labour of the valuable race of men employed in them is worse paid, or that they meet with less success, than before the Revolution. The whale-men indeed have been deprived of one market for their oil, but another, I hear, is opening for them, which it is hoped may be equally advantageous: and the demand is constantly increasing for their spermaceti candles, which therefore bear a much higher price than formerly.

There remain the merchants and shop-keepers. Of these, though they make but a small part of the whole nation, the number is considerable, too great indeed for the business they are employed in; for the consumption of goods in every country has its limits; the faculties of the people, that is, their ability to buy and pay, are equal only to a certain quantity of merchandise. If merchants calculate amiss on this proportion, and import too much, they will of course find the sale dull for the overplus, and some of them will say that trade languishes. They should, and doubtless will, grow wiser by experience, and import less.

If too many artificers in town, and farmers from the country, flattering themselves with the idea of *leading easier lives*, turn shopkeepers, the whole *natural quantity* of that business divided among *them all may* afford too small a share for each, and

occasion complaints that trading is dead: these may also suppose that it is owing to scarcity of money, while in fact, it is not so much from the fewness of buyers, as from the excessive number of sellers, that the mischief arises: and, if every shopkeeping farmer and mechanic would return to the use of his plough and working tools, there would remain of widows, and other women, shopkeepers sufficient for the business, which might then afford them a comfortable maintenance.

Whoever has travelled through the various parts of Europe, and observed how small is the proportion of people in affluence or easy circumstances there, compared with those in poverty and misery: the few rich and haughty landlords, the multitude of poor, abject, rack-rented, tithe-paying tenants, and half-paid and half-starved ragged labourers; and views the happy mediocrity that so generally prevails throughout these States, where the cultivator works for himself, and supports his family in decent plenty; will, methinks, see abundant reason to bless Divine Providence for the evident and great difference in our favour, and be convinced that no nation known to us enjoys a greater share of human felicity.

It is true that in some of the States there are parties and discords; but let us look back, and ask if we were ever without them? Such will exist wherever there is liberty; and perhaps they help to preserve it. By the collision of different sentiments, sparks of truth are struck out, and political light is obtained. The different factions, which at present *divide* us, aim all at the public good; the differences *are only* about the various modes of promoting it. *Things*, actions, measures, and objects of all kinds, *present* themselves to the minds of men in such

variety of lights, that it is not possible we should all think alike at the same time on every subject, when hardly the same man retains, at all times, the same ideas of it. Parties are therefore the common lot of humanity; and ours are by no means more mischievous or less beneficial than those of other countries, nations, and ages, enjoying in the same degree, the great blessing of political liberty.

Some indeed among us are not so much grieved for the present state of our affairs, as apprehensive for the future. The growth of luxury alarms them, and they think we are from that alone in the high road to ruin. They observe, that no revenue is sufficient without economy, and that the most plentiful income of a whole people from the natural productions of their country may be dissipated in vain and needless expenses; and poverty be introduced in the place of affluence.—This may be possible. It however rarely happens; for there seems to be in every nation a greater proportion of industry and frugality, which tend to enrich, than of idleness and prodigality, which occasion poverty; so that upon the whole there is a continual accumulation. Reflect what Spain, Gaul, Germany, and Britain were in the time of the Romans, inhabited by people little richer than our savages, and consider the wealth they at present possess, in numerous well-built cities, improved farms, rich moveables, magazines stocked with valuable manufactories, to say nothing of plate, jewels, and coined money; and all this, notwithstanding their bad, wasteful, plundering governments, and their mad destructive wars; and yet luxury and extravagant living have never suffered much restraint in those countries. Then conside the great proportion of industrious frugal farmr

inhabiting the interior parts of these American States, and of whom the body of our nation consists, and judge whether it is possible that the luxury of our sea-ports can be sufficient to ruin such a country.—If the importation of foreign luxuries could ruin a people, we should probably have been ruined long ago; for the British nation claimed a right, and practised it, of importing among us, not only the superfluities of their own productions, but those of every nation under heaven; we bought and consumed them, and yet we flourished and grew rich. At present our independent governments may do what we could not then do, discourage by heavy duties, or prevent by heavy prohibitions, such importations, and thereby grow richer;—if indeed, which may admit of dispute, the desire of adorning ourselves with fine clothes, possessing fine furniture, with elegant houses, &c., is not, by strongly inciting to labour and industry, the occasion of producing a greater value than is consumed in the gratification of that desire.

The agriculture and fisheries of the United States are the great sources of our increasing wealth. He that puts a seed into the earth is recompensed, perhaps, by receiving forty out of it, and he who draws a fish out of our water draws up a piece of silver.

Let us (and there is no doubt but we shall) be attentive to these, and then the power of rivals, with all their restraining and prohibiting acts, cannot much hurt us. We are sons of the earth and seas, and, like Antæus in the fable, if in wrestling with a Hercules, we now and then receive a fall, the touch of our parents will communicate to us fresh strength and vigour to renew the contest.

INFORMATION TO THOSE WHO WOULD REMOVE TO AMERICA.

MANY persons in Europe having directly, or by letters expressed to the writer of this, who is well acquainted with North America, their desire of transporting and establishing themselves in that country, but who appear to have formed, through ignorance, mistaken ideas and expectations of what is to be obtained there; he thinks it may be useful, and prevent inconvenient, expensive, and fruitless removals, and voyages of improper persons, if he gives some clearer and truer notions of that part of the world than appear to have hitherto prevailed.

He finds it is imagined by numbers, that the inhabitants of North America are rich, capable of rewarding, and disposed to reward, all sorts of ingenuity; that they are at the same time ignorant of all the sciences, and consequently that strangers, possessing talents in the belles-lettres, fine arts, &c., must be highly esteemed, and so well paid as to become easily rich themselves; that there are also abundance of profitable offices to be disposed of, which the natives are not qualified to fill; and that, having few persons of family among them, strangers of birth must be greatly respected, and of course easily obtain the best of those offices, which will make all their fortunes: and that the governments too, to encourage emigrations from Europe, not only pay the expense of personal transportation, but give lands gratis to strangers, with negroes to work for them, utensils of husbandry, and stocks of cattle. These are all wild imaginations; and those who go to America with expectations founded upon them, will surely find themselves disappointed.

The truth is, that though there are in that co few people so miserable as the poor of Europe, are also very few that in Europe would be rich; it is rather a general happy mediocrit prevails. There are few great proprietors of th and few tenants; most people cultivate thei lands, or follow some handicraft or merchar very few rich enough to live idly upon their re incomes, or to pay the high prices given in E for painting, statues, architecture, and the works of art that are more curious than u Hence the natural geniuses that have arisen in A ica, with such talents, have uniformly quitte country for Europe, where they can be more su rewarded. It is true that letters and mathem knowledge are in esteem there, but they are same time more common than is apprehended; being already existing nine colleges, or univer viz.—four in New England, and one in each provinces of New York, New Jersey, Pennsyl Maryland, and Virginia,—all furnished with le professors; besides a number of smaller acade these educate many of their youth in the lang and those sciences that qualify men for the p sions of divinity, law, or physic. Strangers, i are by no means excluded from exercising professions; and the quick increase of inhab everywhere, gives them a chance of employ, they have in common with the natives. O offices or employments, there are few; no sup *ous ones*, as in Europe; and it is a rule estab *in some* of the States, that no office should *profitable* as to make it desirable. The 36th *of the* constitution of Pennsylvania runs *in these* words:—'As every freeman, to

ıependence, (if he has not a sufficient estate,) to have some profession, calling, trade, or whereby he may honestly subsist, there can be cessity for, nor use in establishing, offices of ; the usual effects of which are dependence ıervility; unbecoming freemen, in the posses- and expectants; faction, contention, corrup- , and disorder among the people. Wherefore, never an office, through increase of fees or erwise, becomes so profitable as to occasion many ıpply for it, the profits ought to be lessened by legislature.'

These ideas prevailing more or less in all the ıited States, it cannot be worth any man's while, ıo has a means of living at home, to expatriate ımself in hopes of obtaining a profitable civil of- ce in America; and as to military offices, they are t an end with the war, the armies being disbanded. Iuch less is it advisable for a person to go thither ho has no other quality to recommend him than is birth. In Europe it has indeed its value; but is a commodity that cannot be carried to a worse ıarket than to that of America, where people do ot inquire concerning a stranger, *What is he?* but *What can he do?* If he has any useful art, he is elcome; and if he exercises it, and behaves well, e will be respected by all that know him; but a ıere man of quality, who on that account wants to ve upon the public by some office or salary, will be espised and disregarded. The husbandman is in onour there, and even the mechanic, because their mployments are useful. The people have a saying, ıat *God Almighty* is himself a mechanic, the great- *t in the universe*; and he is respected and admired

more for the variety, ingenuity, and util
handicraft works, than for the antiquity of l
They are pleased with the observation of
and frequently mention it, that Boccarorra
the white man) make de black man workee
horse workee, make de ox workee, make
workee, only de hog. He, de hog, no w
eat, he drink, he walk about, he go to sl
he please, he lib like a gentleman. Acc
these opinions of the Americans, one of th
think himself more obliged to a geneal
could prove to him that his ancestors and
for ten generations had been ploughmen
carpenters, turners, weavers, tanners, or
makers, and consequently that they w
members of society; than if he could o
that they were gentlemen, doing nothing
but living idly on the labour of others, m
consumere nati,* and otherwise *good* fo
till by their death, their estates, like the
the negro's gentleman-hog, come to be c

With regard to encouragements for stra
government, they are really only what a
from good laws and liberty. Strangers are
because there is room enough for them
therefore the old inhabitants are not jealou
the laws protect them sufficiently, so that
no need of the patronage of great men;
one will enjoy securely the profits of his
But if he does not bring a fortune with
must work and be industrious to live. O
years' residence give him all the rights of
but the government does not at present,

* . . . . . born
Merely to eat up the corn. W

have done in former times, hire people to be-
ie settlers, by paying their passage, giving land,
groes, utensils, stock, or any other kind of emolu-
ent whatsoever. In short, America is the land of
bour; and by no means what the English call
ubberland, and the French *Pays de Cocāgne*, where
ie streets are said to be paved with half-peck loaves,
ie houses tiled with pan-cakes, and where the fowls
y about ready roasted, crying, *Come eat me!*

Who then are the kind of persons to whom an
emigration to America may be advantageous. And
what are the advantages they may reasonably expect?

Land being cheap in that country, from the vast
forests still void of inhabitants, and not likely to be
occupied in an age to come, insomuch that the pro-
perty of a hundred acres of fertile soil, full of wood,
may be obtained near the frontiers, in many places,
for eight or ten guineas, hearty young labouring
men, who understand the husbandry of corn and
cattle, which is nearly the same in that country as
in Europe, may easily establish themselves there.
A little money saved of the good wages they receive
there while they work for others, enables them to
buy the land and begin their plantation, in which
they are assisted by the good-will of their neighbours,
and some credit. Multitudes of poor people, from
England, Ireland, Scotland, and Germany, have, by
this means, in a few years, become wealthy farmers,
who in their own countries, where all the lands are
fully occupied, and the wages of labour low, could
never have emerged from the mean condition where-
in they were born.

From the salubrity of the air, the healthiness of
the climate, the plenty of good provisions, and the
encouragement to early marriages by the certainty

of subsistence in cultivating the earth, the in
of inhabitants, by natural generation, is very
in America, and becomes still more so by the
sion of strangers: hence there is a continual d
for more artisans of all the necessary and
kinds, to supply those cultivators of the eart
houses, and with furniture and utensils of the g
sorts, which cannot so well be brought from E
Tolerably good workmen in any of those me
arts, are sure to find employ, and to be wel
for their work, there being no restraints prev
strangers from exercising any art they under
nor any permission necessary. If they are
they begin first as servants or journeymen;
they are sober, industrious, and frugal, the
become masters, establish themselves in bu
marry, raise families, and become respectabl
zens.

Also, persons of moderate families and ca
who, having a number of children to provid
are desirous of bringing them up to industry
to secure estates to their posterity, have op
nities of doing it in America, which Europe
not afford. There they may be taught and
tise profitable mechanic arts, without incurrin
grace on that account; but, on the contrar
quiring respect to such abilities. There, sm
pitals, laid out in lands, which daily become
valuable by the increase of people, afford a
prospect of ample fortunes thereafter for those
dren. The writer of this has known sever
stances of large tracts of land bought on wh
then the frontiers of Pennsylvania, for ten
per hundred acres, which, after twenty year
the settlements had been extended far beyo

sold readily, without any improvement made upon them, for three pounds per acre. The acre in America is the same with the English acre, or the acre of Normandy.

Those who desire to understand the state of government in America, would do well to read the constitutions of the several States, and the articles of confederation which bind the whole together for general purposes, under the direction of one assembly, called the Congress. Those constitutions have been printed, by order of Congress, in America; two editions of them have been printed in London; and a good translation of them in French, has lately been published at Paris.

Several of the princes of Europe, having of late, from an opinion of advantage to arise by producing all commodities and manufactures within their own dominions, so as to diminish or render useless their importations, endeavoured to entice workmen from other countries, by high salaries, privileges, &c.; many persons pretending to be skilled in various great manufactures, imagining that America must be in want of them, and that the Congress would probably be disposed to imitate the princes above-mentioned, have proposed to go over on condition of having their passages paid, lands given, salaries appointed, exclusive privileges for terms of years, &c. Such persons, on reading the articles of confederation, will find that the Congress have no power committed to them, or money put into their hands, for such purposes; and that, if any such encouragement is given, it must be by the government of some separate state. This, however, has rarely been done in America; and when it has been done, it has rarely succeeded, so as to establish

a manufacture which the country was not yet so ripe for as to encourage private persons to set it up; labour being generally too dear, and hands difficult to be kept together, every one desiring to be a master, and the cheapness of land inclining many to leave trades for agriculture. Some, indeed, have met with success, and are carried on to advantage; but they are generally such as require only a few hands, or wherein great part of the work is performed by machines. Goods that are bulky, and of so small a value as not well to bear the expense of freight, may often be made cheaper in the country than they can be imported; and the manufacture of such goods will be profitable wherever there is a sufficient demand. The farmers in America produce indeed a good deal of wool and flax, and none is exported—it is all worked up; but it is in the way of domestic manufacture for the use of the family. The buying up quantities of wool and flax, with the design to employ spinners, weavers, &c., and form great establishments, producing quantities of linen and woollen goods for sale, has been several times attempted in different provinces; but those projects have generally failed, goods of equal value being imported cheaper. And when the governments have been solicited to support such schemes by encouragements, in money, or by imposing duties on importation of such goods, it has been generally refused, on this principle, that if the country is ripe for the manufacture, it may be carried on by private persons to advantage; and, if not, it is folly to think of forcing nature. Great establishments of manufacture require great numbers of poor to do the work for small wages; those poor are to be found in Europe, but will not be

found in America, till the lands are all taken up and cultivated, and the excess of people who cannot get land want employment. The manufacture of silk, they say, is natural in France, as that of cloth in England, because each country produces in plenty the first material; but if England will have a manufacture of silk as well as that of cloth, and France of cloth as well as that of silk, these unnatural operations must be supported by mutual prohibitions, or high duties on the importation of each other's goods; by which means the workmen are enabled to tax the home consumer by greater prices, while the higher wages they receive make them neither happier nor richer, since they only drink more, and work less. Therefore the governments in America do nothing to encourage such projects. The people, by this means, are not imposed on either by the merchant or mechanic: if the merchant demands too much profit on imported shoes, they buy of the shoemaker; and if he asks too high a price, they take them of the merchant: thus the two professions are checks on each other. The shoemaker, however, has, on the whole, a considerable profit upon his labour in America, beyond what he had in Europe, as he can add to his price a sum nearly equal to all the expenses of freight and commission, risk or assurance, &c., necessarily charged by the merchant. And the case is the same with the workman in every other mechanic art. Hence it is, that the artisans generally live better and more easily in America than in Europe; and such as are good economists, make a comfortable provision for age, and for their children. Such may, therefore, remove with advantage to America. In the old long settled countries of Europe, a

arts, trades, professions, farms, &c., are so full, that it is difficult for a poor man, who has children, to place them where they may gain, or learn to gain, a decent livelihood. The artisans, who fear creating future rivals in business, refuse to take apprentices, but upon conditions of money, maintenance, or the like, which the parents are unable to comply with. Hence the youth are dragged up in ignorance of every gainful art, and obliged to become soldiers, or servants, or thieves, for a subsistence. In America, the rapid increase of inhabitants takes away that fear of rivalship, and artisans willingly receive apprentices from the hope of profit by their labour, during the remainder of the time stipulated, after they shall be instructed. Hence it is easy for poor families to get their children instructed; for the artisans are so desirous of apprentices, that many of them will even give money to the parents, to have boys from ten to fifteen years of age, bound apprentices to them, till the age of twenty-one; and many poor parents have, by that means, on their arrival in the country, raised money enough to buy land sufficient to establish themselves, and to subsist the rest of the family by agriculture. These contracts for apprentices are made before a magistrate, who regulates the agreement according to reason and justice; and, having in view the formation of a future useful citizen, obliges the master to engage, by a written indenture, not only that, during the time of service stipulated, the apprentice shall be duly provided with meat, drink, apparel, washing, and lodging, and at its expiration with a complete new suit of clothes, but also, that he shall be taught to read, write, and *cast* accounts; and that he shall be well instructed

in the art or profession of his master, or some other, by which he may afterward gain a livelihood, and be able in his turn to raise a family. A copy of this indenture is given to the apprentice or his friends, and the magistrate keeps a record of it, to which recourse may be had, in case of failure by the master in any point of performance. This desire among the masters to have more hands employed in working for them, induces them to pay the passage of young persons of both sexes, who, on their arrival, agree to serve them one, two, three, or four years; those who have already learned a trade, agreeing for a shorter term, in proportion to their skill, and the consequent immediate value of their service; and those who have none, agreeing for a longer term, in consideration of being taught an art their poverty would not permit them to acquire in their own country.

The almost general mediocrity of fortune that prevails in America, obliging its people to follow some business for subsistence, those vices that arise usually from idleness are, in a great measure, prevented. Industry and constant employment are great preservatives of the morals and virtue of a nation. Hence bad examples to youth are more rare in America, which must be a comfortable consideration to parents. To this may be truly added, that serious religion, under its various denominations, is not only tolerated, but respected and practised. Atheism is unknown there; and infidelity rare and secret; so that persons may live to a great age in that country without having their piety shocked by meeting with either an atheist or infidel. And the Divine Being seems to have manifested his approbation of the mutual forbearance and kindness

with which the different sects treat each other, by the remarkable prosperity with which he has been pleased to favour the whole country.

THOUGHTS ON COMMERCIAL SUBJECTS.

OF EMBARGOES UPON CORN, AND OF THE POOR.

In inland high countries, remote from the sea, and whose rivers are small, running *from* the country, and not to it, as is the case with Switzerland, great distress may arise from a course of bad harvests, if public granaries are not provided and kept well stored. Anciently, too, before navigation was so general, ships so plenty, and commercial transactions so well established, even maritime countries might be occasionally distressed by bad crops. But such is now the facility of communication between those countries, that an unrestrained commerce can scarce ever fail of procuring a sufficiency for any of them. If indeed any government is so imprudent as to lay its hands on imported corn, forbid its exportation, or compel its sale at limited prices, there the people may suffer some famine from merchants avoiding their ports. But wherever commerce is known to be always free, and the merchant absolute master of his commodity, as in Holland, there will always be a reasonable supply.

When an exportation of corn takes place, occasioned by a higher price in some foreign countries, it is common to raise a clamour, on the supposition *that* we shall thereby produce a domestic famine. Then follows a prohibition, founded on the imaginary distresses of the poor. The poor, to be sure, if in distress, should be relieved; but if the farmer could have a high price for his corn from the foreign

demand, must he, by a prohibition of exportation, be compelled to take a low price, not of the poor only, but of every person that eats bread, even the richest? The duty of relieving the poor is incumbent on the rich; but by this operation the whole burden of it is laid on the farmer, who is to relieve the rich at the same time. Of the poor, too, those who are maintained by the parishes have no right to claim this sacrifice of the farmer; as while they have their allowance, it makes no difference to them whether bread be cheap or dear. Those working poor, who now mind business only *five* or *four* days in the week, if bread should be so dear as to oblige them to work the whole *six* required by the commandment, do not seem to be aggrieved, so as to have a right to public redress. There will then remain, comparatively, only a few families in every district, who, from sickness, or a great number of children, will be so distressed by a high price of corn, as to need relief; and these should be taken care of by particular benefactions, without restraining the farmer's profit.

Those who fear that exportation may so far drain the country of corn as to starve ourselves, fear what never did nor never can happen. They may as well when they view the tide ebbing towards the sea, fear that all the water will leave the river. The price of corn, like water, will find its own level. The more we export, the dearer it becomes at home; the more is received abroad, the cheaper it becomes there; and, as soon as these prices are equal, the exportation stops of course. As the seasons vary in different countries, the calamity of a bad harvest is never universal. If, then, all ports were always open, and all commerce free, every maritime country would

generally eat bread at the medium price, or average of all the harvests; which would probably be more equal than we can make by our artificial regulations, and therefore a more steady encouragement to agriculture. The nation would all have bread at this middle price; and that nation, which at any time inhumanly refuses to relieve the distresses of another nation deserves no compassion when in distress itself.

OF THE EFFECTS OF DEARNESS OF PROVISIONS UPON WORKING, AND UPON MANUFACTURES.

The common people do not work for pleasure generally, but from necessity. Cheapness of provisions makes them more idle; less work is then done, it is then more in demand proportionally, and of course the price rises. Dearness of provisions obliges the manufacturer to work more days and more hours; thus more work is done than equals the usual demand: of course it becomes cheaper, and the manufactures in consequence.

OF AN OPEN TRADE.

Perhaps, in general, it would be better if government meddled no farther with trade than to protect it, and let it take its course. Most of the statutes or acts, edicts, or arrests, and placards of parliaments, princes, and states, for regulating, directing or restraining of trade, have, we think, been either political blunders, or jobs obtained by artful men for private advantage under pretence of public good. When Colbert assembled some of the wise old merchants of France, and desired their advice and opinion how he could best serve and promote commerce: their answer, after consultation, was in t

words only, *Laissez nous faire;* "Let us alone."—It is said by a very solid writer of the same nation, that he is well advanced in the science of politics, who knows the full force of that maxim, *Pas trop gouverner*, 'not to govern too much;' which, perhaps, would be of more use when applied to trade, than in any other public concern.

It were therefore to be wished, that commerce were as free between all the nations of the world as it is between the several counties of England; so would all, by mutual communications, obtain more enjoyments. Those counties do not ruin each other by trade, neither would the nations. No nation was ever ruined by trade, even, seemingly, the most disadvantageous.

Wherever desirable superfluities are imported, industry is excited, and thereby plenty is produced. Were only necessaries permitted to be purchased, men would work no more than necessary for that purpose.

OF PROHIBITIONS WITH RESPECT TO THE EXPORTATION OF GOLD AND SILVER.

Could Spain and Portugal have succeeded in executing their foolish laws for *hedging in the cuckoo*, as Locke calls it, and have kept at home all the gold and silver, those metals would by this time have been of little more value than so much lead or iron. Their plenty would have lessened their value. We see the folly of these edicts; but are not our own prohibitory and restrictive laws, that are professedly made with intention to bring a balance in our favour from our trade with foreign nations to be paid in money, and laws to prevent the necessity of export-

ing that money, which if they could be thor
executed, would make money as plenty, and
little value? I say, are not such laws akin to
Spanish edicts; follies of the same family?

OF THE RETURNS FOR FOREIGN ARTICLE

In fact, *the produce of other countries* can l
be obtained, unless by fraud and rapine, w
giving the *produce of our land or our indus*
exchange for them. If we have mines of gol
silver, gold and silver may then be called the
duce of our land; if we have not, we can only
obtain those metals by giving for them the pr
of our land or industry. When we have them
are then only that produce or industry in an
shape, which we may give, if the trade requir
and our other produce will not suit, in exchan
the produce of some other country that furn
what we have more occasion for, or more d
When we have, to an inconvenient degree, p
with our gold and silver, our industry is stimu
afresh to procure more; that by its means w
contrive to procure the same advantages.

OF RESTRAINTS UPON COMMERCE IN TIME OF

When princes make war by prohibiting
merce, each may hurt himself as much as his en
Traders, who by their business are promotin
common good of mankind, as well as farmers
fishermen, who labour for the subsistence o
should never be interrupted or molested in
business, but enjoy the protection of all in the
of war, as well as in the time of peace.

This policy, those we are pleased to call
rians have, in a great measure, adopted

trading subjects of any power, with whom the emperor of Morocco may be at war, are not liable to capture when within sight of his land, going or coming, and have otherwise free liberty to trade and reside in his dominions.

As a maritime power, we presume it is not thought right that *Great Britain* should grant such freedom, except partially, as in the case of war with France, when tobacco is allowed to be sent thither under the sanction of passports.

EXCHANGES IN TRADE MAY BE GAINFUL TO EACH PARTY.

In transactions of trade it is not to be supposed that, like gaming, what one party *gains* the other must necessarily *lose*. The gain to each may be equal. If A has more corn than he can consume, but wants cattle, and B has more cattle, but wants corn, exchange is gain to each: hereby the common stock of comforts in life is increased.

OF PAPER CREDIT.

It is impossible for government to circumscribe or fix the extent of paper credit, which must of course fluctuate. Government may as well pretend to lay down rules for the operations, or the confidence of every individual in the course of his trade. Any seeming temporary evil arising must naturally work its own cure.

HUMOROUS ACCOUNT

OF A CUSTOM AMONG THE AMERICANS, ENTI

WHITE-WASHING,

ATTRIBUTED TO THE PEN OF DR. FRANKL

ALTHOUGH the following article has not ye peared in any collection of the works of this philosopher, we are inclined to receive the ge opinion, (from the plainness of the style, an humour which characterizes it,) to be the perf ance of Dr. Franklin.

My wish is to give you some account of the p of these new States, but I am far from being q fied for the purpose, having as yet seen little than the cities of New-York and Philadelphi have discovered but few national singularities a them. Their customs and manners are nearl same with those of England, which they have been used to copy. For, previous to the Re tion, the Americans were from their infancy t to look up to the English as patterns of perfe in all things. I have observed, however, one tom, which, for aught I know, is peculiar t country; an account of it will serve to fill u remainder of this sheet, and may afford you amusement.

When a young couple are about to enter int matrimonial state, a never-failing article i marriage treaty is, that the lady shall have an joy the free and unmolested exercise of the r *of white-washing*, with all its ceremonials, p *leges*, and appurtenances. A young woman w *forego* the most advantageous connexion, an *disappoint* the warmest wish of her heart, *than resign* the invaluable right. You wo

AMERICAN WHITEWASHING.

der what this privilege of *white-washing* is: I will endeavour to give you some idea of the ceremony, as I have seen it performed.

There is no season of the year in which the lady may not claim her privilege, if she pleases; but the latter end of May is most generally fixed upon for the purpose. The attentive husband may judge by certain prognostics when the storm is nigh at hand. When the lady is unusually fretful, finds faults with the servants, is discontented with the children, and complains much of the filthiness of every thing about her—these are signs which ought not to be neglected; yet they are not decisive, as they sometimes come on and go off again, without producing any farther effect. But if, when the husband rises in the morning, he should observe in the yard a wheelbarrow with a quantity of lime in it, or should see certain buckets with lime dissolved in water, there is then no time to be lost; he immediately locks up the apartment or closet where his papers or his private property is kept, and putting the key in his pocket, betakes himself to flight; for a husband, however beloved, becomes a perfect nuisance during this season of female rage, his authority is superseded, his commission is suspended, and the very scullion, who cleans the brasses in the kitchen, becomes of more consideration and importance than him. He has nothing for it but to abdicate, and run from an evil which he can neither prevent nor mollify.

The husband gone, the ceremony begins. The walls are in a few minutes stripped of their furniture; paintings, prints, and looking-glasses, lie in a huddled heap about the floors; the curtains are

torn from the testers, the beds crammed i
windows; chairs and tables, bedsteads and c
crowd the yard; and the garden fence ben
neath the weight of carpets, blankets, cloth
old coats, and ragged breeches. *Here* may
the lumber of the kitchen, forming a dark ar
fused mass; for the foreground of the p
gridirons and frying-pans, rusty shovels and
tongs, spits and pots, and the fractured rem
rush-bottomed chairs. *There* a closet has dis
its bowels, cracked tumblers, broken wine-g
phials of forgotten physic, papers of unknow
ders, seeds and dried herbs, handfuls of old
tops of tea-pots, and stoppers of departed
ters;—from the rag-hole in the garret to t
hole in the cellar, no place escapes unrum
It would seem as if the day of general doo
come, and the utensils of the house were d
forth to judgment. In this tempest, the w
Lear naturally present themselves, and migh
some alteration, be made strictly applicable

> ——"Let the great gods,
> That keep this dreadful pudder o'er our heads,
> Find out their en'mies now. Tremble, thou wr
> That hast within thee, undivulged crimes
> Unwhipt of justice!"
>
> ——"Close pent-up guilt,
> Raise your concealing continents, and ask
> These dreadful summoners grace!"

This ceremony completed, and the hous
roughly evacuated, the next operation is to
the walls and ceilings of every room and clos
brushes dipped in a solution of lime, called
wash; to pour buckets of water over ever
and scratch all the partitions and wainsc
rough brushes wet with soap-suds, and

tone-cutters' sand. The windows by no means scape the general deluge. A servant scrambles ut upon the pent-house, at the risk of her neck, nd with a mug in her hand, and a bucket within each, she dashes away innumerable gallons of wa-er against the glass panes, to the great annoyance f the passengers in the street.

I have been told that an action at law was once rought against one of these water-nymphs, by a erson who had a new suit of clothes spoiled by his operation; but, after long argument, it was de-ermined, by the whole court, that the action would ot lie, inasmuch as the defendant was in the exer-ise of a legal right, and not answerable for the con-equences; and so the poor gentleman was doubly onsuited, for he lost not only his suit of clothes, ut his suit at law.

These smearings and scratchings, washings and lashings, being duly performed, the next ceremony s to cleanse and replace the distracted furniture. You may have seen a house-raising or a ship-aunch, when all the hands within reach are col-ected together: recollect if you can the hurry, ustle, confusion, and noise of such a scene, and ou will have some idea of this cleaning match. The misfortune is, that the sole object is to make hings clean; it matters not how many useful, or-namental, or valuable articles are mutilated, or uffer death under the operation; a mahogany chair nd carved frame undergo the same discipline; hey are to be made *clean* at all events; but their *preservation* is not worthy of attention. For in-*tance, a fine large* engraving is laid flat upon the *oor; smaller* prints are piled upon it, and the so *rincumbent* weight cracks the glasses of the lo

tier; but this is of no consequence. A valuable picture is placed leaning against the sharp corner of a table; others are made to lean against that, until the pressure of the whole forces the corner of the table through the canvass of the first. The frame and glass of a fine print are to be *cleaned;* the spirit and oil used on this occasion are suffered to leak through and spoil the engraving; no matter, if the glass is clean, and the frame shine, it is sufficient: the rest is not worthy of consideration. An able arithmetician has made an accurate calculation, founded on long experience, and has discovered, that the losses and destructions incident to two white-washings are equal to one removal, and three removals equal to one fire.

The cleaning frolic over, matters begin to resume their pristine appearance. The storm abates, and all would be well again, but it is impossible that so great a convulsion, in so small a communion, should not produce some farther effects. For two or three weeks after the operation the family are usually afflicted with sore throats or sore eyes, occasioned by the caustic quality of the lime, or with severe colds from the exhalations of wet floors or damp walls.

I know a gentleman, who was fond of accounting for every thing in a philosophical way. He considers this, which I have called a custom, as a real periodical disease, peculiar to the climate. His train of reasoning is ingenious and whimsical; but I am not at leisure to give you a detail. The result was, that he found the distemper to be incurable but after much study he conceived he had discovere a method to divert the evil he could not subdue For this purpose he caused a small building, abo

twelve feet square, to be erected in his garden, and furnished with some ordinary chairs and tables; and a few prints of the cheapest sort were hung against the wall. His hope was, that when the white-washing frenzy seized the females of his family, they might repair to this apartment, and scrub, and smear, and scour to their hearts' content; and so spend the violence of the disease in this outpost, while he enjoyed himself at quiet at headquarters. But the experiment did not answer his expectation; it was impossible it should, since a principal part of the gratification consists in the lady's having an uncontrolled right to torment her husband at least once a year, and to turn him out of doors, and take the reins of government into her own hands.

There is a much better contrivance than this of the philosopher's, which is, to cover the walls of the house with paper; this is generally done; and, though it cannot abolish, it at least shortens the period of female dominion. The paper is decorated with flowers of various fancies, and made so ornamental, that the women have admitted the fashion without perceiving the design.

There is also another alleviation of the husband's distress; he generally has the privilege of a small room or closet for his books and papers, the key of which he is allowed to keep. This is considered as a privileged place, and stands like the land of Goshen amid the plagues of Egypt. But then he must be extremely cautious, and ever on his guard; for should he inadvertently go abroad and leave the key in his door, the housemaid, who is always on the watch for such an opportunity, immediately enters in triumph with buckets, brooms, and brushes,

takes possession of the premises, and forthwith puts all his books and papers *to rights*—to his utter confusion, and sometimes serious detriment. For instance :—

A gentleman was sued by the executors of a tradesman, on a charge found against him in the deceased's books, to the amount of £30. The defendant was strongly impressed with an idea that he had discharged the debt and taken a receipt; but as the transaction was of long standing, he knew not where to find the receipt. The suit went on in course, and the time approached when judgment would be obtained against him. He then sat seriously down to examine a large bundle of old papers which he had untied and displayed on a table for that purpose. In the midst of his search, he was suddenly called away on business of importance; he forgot to lock the door of his room. The housemaid, who had long been looking out for such an opportunity, immediately entered with the usual implements, and with great alacrity fell to cleaning the room and putting things *to rights*. The first object that struck her eye was the confused situation of the papers on the table; these were without delay bundled together like so many dirty knives and forks, but in the action a small piece of paper fell unnoticed on the floor, which happened to be the very receipt in question: as it had no very respectable appearance, it was soon after swept out with the common dirt of the room, and carried in a rubbish-pan into the yard. The tradesman had neglected to enter the credit in his book; the defendant could find nothing to obviate the charge, and so judgment went against him for the debt and costs. A fortnight after the whole was settled, and

the money paid, one of the children found the receipt among the rubbish in the yard.

There is also another custom peculiar to the city of Philadelphia, and nearly allied to the former. I mean that of washing the pavement before the doors every Saturday evening. I at first took this to be a regulation of the police; but, on farther inquiry, find it is a religious rite, preparatory to the Sabbath, and is, I believe, the only religious rite in which the numerous sectaries of this city perfectly agree. The ceremony begins about sunset, and continues till about ten' or eleven at night. It is very difficult for a stranger to walk the streets on those evenings; he runs a continual risk of having a bucket of dirty water thrown against his legs; but a Philadelphian born is so much accustomed to the danger, that he avoids it with surprising dexterity. It is from this circumstance that a Philadelphian may be known anywhere by his gait. The streets of New-York are paved with rough stones; these indeed are not washed, but the dirt is so thoroughly swept from before the doors, that the stones stand up sharp and prominent, to the great inconvenience of those who are not accustomed to so rough a path. But habit reconciles every thing. It is diverting enough to see a Philadelphian at New-York; he walks the streets with as much most painful caution, as if his toes were covered with corns, or his feet lamed with the gout; while a New-Yorker, as little approving the plain masonry of Philadelphia, shuffles along the pavement like a parrot on a mahogany table.

It must be acknowledged that the ablutions I have mentioned are attended with no small inconvenience; but the women would not be induce

from any consideration, to resign their privileg
Notwithstanding this, I can give you the stronge
assurances that the women of America make th
most faithful wives and the most attentive mothe
in the world; and I am sure you will join me i
opinion, that if a married man is made miserab
only *one* week in a whole year, he will have n
great cause to complain of the matrimonial bond.

I am, &c.

ANSWER TO THE ABOVE.

IN THE CHARACTER OF A LADY, BUT REALLY B
THE SAME HAND.

SIR,

I HAVE lately seen a letter upon the subject o
white-washing, in which that necessary duty of
good housewife is treated with unmerited ridicul
I should probably have forgot the foolish thing b
this time, but the season coming on which mo
women think suitable for cleansing their apartment
from smoke and dirt of the winter, I find th
saucy author dished up in every family, and hi
flippant performance quoted wherever a wife at
tempts to exercise her reasonable prerogative, o
execute the duties of her station. Women gene
rally employ their time to better purpose than scrib
bling. The cares and comforts of a family re
principally upon their shoulders; hence it is th
there are but few female authors; and the men
knowing how necessary our attentions are to the
happiness, take every opportunity of discouragin
literary accomplishments in the fair sex. You he
it echoed from every quarter—'My wife can
make verses, it is true, but she makes an exce

lding; she can't correct the press, but she can rect her children, and scold her servants with nirable discretion; she can't unravel the intri-ies of political economy and federal government, she can knit charming stockings.' And this y call praising a wife, and doing justice to her racter, with much nonsense of the like kind.

say, women generally employ their time to much ter purpose than scribbling; otherwise this fac-ıs writer had not gone so long unanswered. We e ladies who sometimes lay down the needle and e up the pen; I wonder none of them have at-ıpted some reply. For my part, I do not pre-d to be an author. I never appeared in print in life, but I can no longer forbear saying some-ıg in answer to such impertinence, circulate how ıay. Only, Sir, consider our situation. Men naturally inattentive to the decencies of life; why should I be so complaisant? I say, they naturally filthy creatures. If it were not that ir connexion with the refined sex polished their ıners, and had a happy influence on the general nomy of life, these lords of the creation would low in filth, and populous cities would infect the osphere with their noxious vapours. It is the ntion and assiduity of the women that prevent ı from degenerating into mere swine. How im-tant then are the services we render! and yet these very services we are made the subject of cule and fun. Base ingratitude! Nauseous ıtures! Perhaps you may think I am in a pas-ı. No, Sir, I do assure you I was never more posed in my life, and yet it is enough to provoke nt to see how unreasonably we are treated by ıen. Why now, there's my husband—a go

enough sort of a man in the main—but I wi
you a sample of him. He comes into the p
the other day, where, to be sure, I was cutt
a piece of linen. 'Lord!' says he, 'what a
here is!' I can't bear to see the parlour loo
a tailor's shop; besides, I am going to make
important philosophical experiments, and mus
sufficient room.' You must know my husb
one of your would-be philosophers. Well,
dled up my linen as quick as I could, and be
darn a pair of ruffles, which took no room
could give no offence. I thought, however, I
watch my lord and master's important bu
In about half an hour the tables were covere
all manner of trumpery; bottles of water, pl
drugs, pasteboard, paper and cards, glue, past
gum-arabic; files, knives, scissors, needles,
wax, silk, thread, rags, jags, tags, books, pam
and papers. Lord bless me! I am almost
breath, and yet I have not enumerated half th
cles. Well, to work he went, and although
not understand the object of his manœuvres,
could sufficiently discover that he did not s
in any one operation. I was glad of that, I c
and with good reason too; for, after he had fa
himself with mischief, like a monkey in a
shop, and had called the servants to clear
thing away, I took a view of the scene my p
exhibited. I shall not even attempt a minu
scription; suffice it to say, that he had over
ink-stand, and stained my best mahogany
with ink; he had spilt a quantity of vitrio
burnt a large hole in my carpet; my marble
was all over spotted with melted resin: bes
he had broken three china cups, four win

two tumblers, and one of my handsomest decanters. And, after all, as I said before, I perceived that he had not succeeded in any one operation. By the bye, tell your friend, the white-wash scribbler, that this is one means by which our closets become furnished with halves of china bowls, cracked tumblers, broken wine-glasses, tops of tea-pots, and stoppers of departed decanters. I say, I took a view of the dirt and devastation my philosophic husband had occasioned; and there I sat, like Patience on a monument smiling at Grief; but it worked inwardly. I would almost as soon the melted resin and vitriol had been in his throat, as on my dear marble hearth and my beautiful carpet. It is not true that women have no power over their own feelings; for notwithstanding this provocation, I said nothing, or next to nothing: for I only observed, very pleasantly, what a lady of my acquaintance had told me, that the reason why philosophers are called *literary* men, is because they make a great *litter;* not a word more: however, the servant cleared away, and down sat the philosopher. A friend dropt in soon after—'Your servant, Sir, how do you do?' 'O lord, I am almost fatigued to death! I have been all the morning making philosophical experiments.' I was now more hardly put to it to smother a laugh, than I had been just before to contain my rage; my *precious* went out soon after, and I, as you may suppose, mustered all my forces: brushes, buckets, soap, sand, limeskins, and cocoa-nut shells, with all the powers of housewifery, were immediately employed. I was certainly the best philosopher of the two; for my experiments succeeded, and his did not. All was well again, except my poor carpet—my vitriolised car

pet, which still continued a mournful memento of philosophic folly. The operation was scarce over, when in came my experimental philosopher, and told me, with all the indifference in the world, that he had invited six gentlemen to dine with him at three o'clock. It was then past one. I complained of the short notice: 'Poh! poh!' said he, 'you can get a leg of mutton, and a loin of veal, and a few potatoes, which will do well enough.' Heavens! what a chaos must the head of a philosopher be! a leg of mutton, a loin of veal, and potatoes! I was at a loss whether I should laugh or be angry; but there was no time for determining: I had but an hour and a half to do a world of business in. My carpet, which had suffered in the cause of experimental philosophy in the morning, was destined to be most shamefully dishonoured in the afternoon by a deluge of nasty tobacco-juice. Gentlemen smokers love segars better than carpets. Think, Sir, what a woman must endure under such circumstances; and then, after all, to be reproached with her cleanliness, and to have her white-washings, her scourings, and scrubbings made the subject of ridicule, it is more than patience can put up with. What I have now exhibited is but a small specimen of the injuries we sustain from the boasted superiority of men. But we will not be laughed out of our cleanliness. A woman would rather be called any thing than a *slut*, as a man would rather be thought a knave than a fool. I had a great deal *more* to say, but am called away; we are just preparing to white-wash, and of course I have a great deal of business on my hands. The white-wash buckets are paraded, the brushes are ready, my husband is gone off—so much the better; when we

are upon a thorough cleaning, the first dirty thing to be removed is one's husband. I am called for again. Adieu.

ON THE THEORY OF THE EARTH.

TO ABBE SOULIAVE.

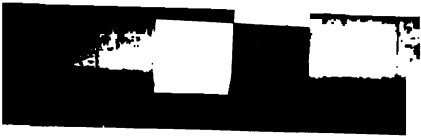
SIR,

I RETURN the papers with some corrections. I did not find coal mines under the calcareous rock in Derbyshire. I only remarked, that at the lowest part of that rocky mountain which was in sight, there were oyster-shells mixed with the stone; and part of the high country of Derby being probably as much above the level of the sea as the coal-mines of Whitehaven were below, it seemed a proof that there had been a great *bouleversement* in the surface of that island, some part of it having been depressed under the sea, and other parts, which had been under it, being raised above it. Such changes in the superficial parts of the globe seemed to me unlikely to happen, if the earth were solid at the centre. I therefore imagined that the internal parts might be a fluid more dense, and of greater specific gravity than any of the solids we are acquainted with; which therefore might swim in or upon that fluid. Thus the surface of the globe would be a shell, capable of being broken and disordered by the violent movements of the fluid on which it rested. And as air has been compressed by art so as to be twice as dense as water, in which case, if such air and water could be contained in a strong glass vessel, the air would be seen to take the lowest place, and the water to float above and upon it; and, as we know not yet the degree of density to which air may be compressed, and M. Amontons calculate

that its density increasing as it approached tl
tre in the same proportion as above the surf
would, at the depth of leagues, be heavier tha
possibly the dense fluid occupying the interna
of the globe might be air compressed. And
force of expansion in dense air when heated
proportion to its density, this central air mi
ford another agent to move the surface, as
be of use in keeping alive the central fires; t
as you observe, the sudden rarefaction of
coming into contact with those fires, may
agent sufficiently strong for that purpose, wh
ing between the incumbent earth and the fl
which it rests.

If one might indulge imagination in sup
how such a globe was formed, I should co
that all the elements in separate particles, bei
ginally mixed in confusion, and occupying a
space, they would (as soon as the Almighty f
dained gravity, or the mutual attraction of
parts, and the mutual repulsion of other pa
exist) all move towards their common centre
the air being a fluid whose parts repel each
though drawn to the common centre by the
vity, would be densest towards the centre, an
as more remote; consequently, all bodies,
than the central parts of that air, and immer
it, would recede from the centre and rise ti
arrive at that region of the air, which was
same specific gravity with themselves, wher
would rest; while other matter mixed wi
lighter air, would descend, and the two, m
would form the shell of the first earth, lea
upper atmosphere nearly clear. The origin
ment of the parts towards their comm

form a whirl there: which would continue in
ning of the new-formed globe upon its axis,
e greatest diameter of the shell would be in
ator. If by any accident afterward the axis
be changed, the dense internal fluid, by al-
its form, must burst the shell, and throw all
stance into the confusion in which we find it.
not trouble you at present with my fancies
ning the manner of forming the rest of our
.. Superior beings smile on our theories, and
presumption in making them. I will just
n that your observation of the ferruginous
of the lava which is thrown out from the
of our volcanoes, gave me great pleasure. It
ıg been a supposition of mine, that the iron
ned in the substance of the globe has made it
e of becoming, as it is, a great magnet; that
id of magnetism exists perhaps in all space;
: there is a magnetical North and South of
iverse, as well as of this globe; and that if it
ossible for a man to fly from star to star, he
govern his course by the compass: that it
/ the power of this general magnetism this
became a particular magnet. In soft or hot
ıe fluid of magnetism is naturally diffused
/; when within the influence of a magnet, it
rn to one end of the iron, made denser there
rer at the other. While the iron continues
ıd hot, it is only a temporary magnet; if it
ır grows hard in that situation, it becomes a
nent one, the magnetic fluid not easily re-
; its equilibrium. Perhaps it may be owing
permanent magnetism of this globe, which
ıot at first, that its axis is at present ker
to itself, and not liable to the change

formerly suffered, which occasioned the rupture of its shell, the submersions and emersions of its lands, and the confusion of its seasons. The present polar and equatorial diameters differing from each other near ten leagues, it is easy to conceive, in case some power should shift the axis gradually, and place it in the present equator, and make the new equator pass through the present poles, what a sinking of waters would happen in the present equatorial regions, and what a rising in the present polar regions; so that vast tracts would be discovered that now are under water, and others covered that now are dry, the water rising and sinking in the different extremes nearly five leagues! Such an operation as this possibly occasioned much of Europe, and, among the rest, of this mountain of Passy, on which I live, and which is composed of limestone, rock, and sea-shells, to be abandoned by the sea, and to change its ancient climate, which seems to have been a hot one. The globe being now become a perfect magnet, we are perhaps safe from any future change of its axis. But we are still subject to the accidents on the surface, which are occasioned by a wave in the internal ponderous fluid: and such a wave is produced by the sudden violent explosion you mention, happening from the junction of water and fire under the earth, which not only lifts the incumbent earth that is over the explosion, but impressing with the same force the fluid under it, creates a wave that may run a thousand leagues, lifting, and thereby shaking successively, all the countries under which it passes.

WILLIAM WALKER, PRINTER, OTLEY.